



## Te Ipukarea – The National Māori Language Institute, AUT University

### *Te Puna o te Kī*

*He kohinga kōrero nō te hui*

3 - 4 o Hakihea 2015

Te Wānanga Aronui o Tāmaki-makau-rau

He kohinga kōrero i ētitahia e:

Rachael Ka'ai-Mahuta, rātou ko Hēmi Kelly, ko Dean Mahuta, ko John Moorfield



© Te Ipukarea, Te Wānanga Aronui o Tāmaki-makau-rau

I tāia e

Te Ipukarea rāua ko Printsprint,  
Te Wānanga Aronui o Tāmaki-makau-rau  
Pūrangi Motuhake 92006  
Tāmaki-makau-rau 1142

ISBN 978-1-927184-34-9

He mea hanga te uhi e

Rachael Ka'ai-Mahuta, Benita Kumar Simati, Dean Mahuta, John Pealsio, Tania Smith

Te whakaahua

Te Pūrengi, Ngā Wai o Horotiu Marae, AUT University

<b>Ngā Ihirangi</b>		<b>Whārangī</b>
Hana O’Regan	Kahuru kai ruka, kahuru kai raro	1
Nōmana Anaru	Ko te tino kupu ko te “arokore”	12
Vincent Olsen-Reeder	I ngā wā katoa, i ngā wāhi katoa: Me pēhea kē hoki?	19
Scotty Morrison rāua ko Stacey Morrison	Māori4GrownUps	29
Jamie Cowell	He aha rā e whakahihiko ana i ngā pakeke kia ākona te reo Māori ki rō whare wānanaga?	37
Tākuta Dean Mahuta	He aha tā te pae pāpāho ā-pāpori koha ki te reo Māori?	52
Hēmi Kelly	Te tangi me te tangi kōrero	58
Tākuta Te Rita Papesch	Te tuakiri Māori moroki	66
Tākuta Valance Smith	Me pēwhea e kīia ai he reo waiata hou?	75
Tākuta Hinemoa Elder	He waka eke noa – Te Waka Oranga me Te Waka Kuaka	91
Tākuta Katerina Edmonds rāua ko Hēmi Dale	Te whiringa pūmau o te reo	102
Hemi Dale rāua ko Tākuta Tony Trinnick	Te whanaketanga o ngā puna kupu o te pāngarau me te tikanga ā-iwi	120

## *Kahuru kai ruka, Kahuru kai raro*

Hana O'Regan  
Kai Tahu

Ahakoā kā āhuataka o te reo e tātarīhia ana me te momo reo e kōrerohia ana, he ōrite kā pēhitaka me kā kaweka o kā huka e whakapeto koi ana ki te whakaora i kā reo o kā iwi taketake ki tēnā pito, ki tēnā pito o te ao.

Atu i kā taero o Tū-te-Koropaka e mōhiotia ana, pērā i te tokoiti o kā kaiako, te noho mararā o te iwi kōrero, te iti, te koretake rānei o kā rauemi hai āwhina i kā mahi whakaako i te reo me kā tōrakapū ā-iwi, kotahi tonu te taniwha e tetē ana i ōna niho i te ao i te pō ki te huka whakaora reo – ko te taniwha o te Wā!

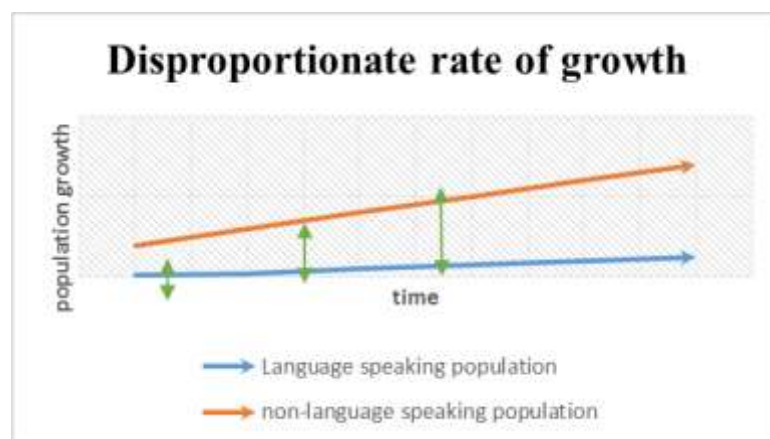
Mō kā iwi taketake o te ao whānui e kōiko nui ana ki te pupuri, ki te whakarauora me te whakawhanake i ō rātou reo hai reo kōrero, hai reo whānau, hai reo tuku iho hoki, kātahi te taniwha nui, weriweri hoki – ko te taumahataka o te wā. He aha au i whakataniwha ai i tēnei mea, i te wā? Me pēnei pea te kōrero, he mānīania ia, e kaheko noa ana i ō rikarika mēnā kāore koe i te mataara; he iti hoki tōna āhua, nā reira i ētahi wā kāore koe i te kite kai hea ia e huna ana ahakoā kai mua tonu i tō aroaro, ā, taro noa ake, kua mahiti – kua pau i te aroka atu ki kaupapa kē o tō ao! He mea e hiahiatia nuitia ana tēnei taniwha o te Wā e kā kaupapa maha, nā reira ka huri tō tuarā mō te wā popoto noa iho nei, ā, ka tāhaetia e tētahi atu, ā, ka mahue mai koe e rakuraku ana i te upoko me te whakaaro ake, i karo tērā i hea?

Ka mutu, mō kā reo taketake, ririki hoki o te ao nei, he iti te wā ki a tātou nā te horapataka o kā reo nunui, taikaha hoki i kā whenua katoa o te ao whānui, me he tai āniwhaniwha tōna rite. Ki tēnei tirohaka, he hoariri tonu te Wā ki kā huka whakaora reo. He māraikerake tō kiteka atu i te karu tipua e haramai ana, ekari ahakoā ō kawī, ō auē ki tō iwi i te rereka atu o te tai, kia aro atu ki ō taki, auare ake! I mahi tonu rātou i ā rātou mahi o ia rā, e kāpō katoa ana ki te parekura ki tua noa iho. Tae noa atu ki te tauka o te ātāraki o te karu whakamate ki ruka i a rātou, kātahi ka kitea, kātahi ka matakū, kātahi ka mārama. Ekari kē ia, kua hipa te wā.

Ehara i te mea ko te katoa o kā iwi e pura ana kā kanohi, ā, he iwi anō kua roa e noho mataara ana ki tērā mōreareataka, ekari i rakona tonutia kā autō o te tai rere. Tērā pea he kaha nō rātou ki te whawhai, ki te tohe atu me he ururoa tonu i te kupeka. Ahakoa tonu, ki ērā momo takata hoki, he tipua te Wā.

He rite tonu te kiteka atu o kā kaupapa whakaora reo i tēnei āhuataka, arā, ahakoa te tipuka o te rahi o kā tākata e ako ana i te reo me ētahi o aua huka e whakatipu tamariki ana i te reo tuku, kāore tonu te tipuka o tērā tokomaha i te rite ki te tipuka o te tokomaha o te iwi kāore i te aro atu ki te reo. Nā reira, ahakoa te pikika o te *nama* o kā tākata e kōrero ana, mēnā kā tirohia tō rātou ōrau o te iwi whānui, kai te heke iho te ōrau o te huka reo i tērā o te iwi nui, ā, ka piki haere te akotaka.

Kauwhata 1: Disproportionate rate of growth



(Mātapuna: O'Regan, 2015)

Nā, tērā pea kai te toko ake te whakaaro, he aha rā te mate o tērā āhuataka? Ki ētahi, he moumou wā te whai whakaaro ki te huka kāore i te aro atu ki te kaupapa, ā, he tika ake te whakaaro kia waiho atu rātou ki a rātou anō, i tō rātou ao kore reo. Ā, me mātua aro kē atu tātou ki te huka pīkoko ki tō tātou reo, hai reira whakaheke tōtā ai ki kā mahi hai āwhina i a rātou. Ki te pērā tātou, ka arotakehia te pai o tētahi rautaki i ruka i te tipuka o te rahi me te tipuka o te kouka, te whānuitaka rānei o te reo e kōrerohia ana e kā kaikōrero o tētahi rōpū, ahakoa te rahi o te ōrau o tērā rōpu o te iwi whānui.

Ko tētahi mea e tukituki ana ki tērā aroka, i te nuika o kā wā, kai kā rikarika o te tokomaha te mana me te tikaka ki te aukati, ki te tautoko rānei i kā mahi ā te tokoiti. Mehemea kai te whai i te pūtea ā-iwi hai huruhuru e rere ai te manu o tō kaupapa mō te tokoiti, ka mate koe ki te taupatupatu atu ki te tokomaha o te huka kore reo kia ea ai tō kaupapa. Kai te whakataetae tō tono ki te pūtea hāpai reo, ki kā kaupapa e hāpai ana ki kā wawata me kā hiahia o te nuika me ō rātou tini mata.

Ka mutu, me uua ka kite i ētahi rakatira kua pōtīhia, e huri tuarā ana ki te rahika o ō rātou kaitautoko me te aro kē atu ki te tokoiti i ruka i te tika o te tono. Ki roto i te ao tōrakapu, he pōwhiri mate tērā mahi.

Mehemea kāore te nuika o te iwi e kite atu ana i te mana me te hua o kā mahi whakarauora reo me kā mahi whakapakari i te tuakiri o te iwi, ka noho te tauā iti o Kāti Whakaheketōtā ki te whakapau i te riaka ki te kakari ki ō rātou ake whanauka, mei kore noa e tūpono ki te tauka mai o te māramataka, o te pūrakiaho ki ruka i a rātou. Ka piki ake te wā e whakapauhia ana ki te whawhai mō te pūtea i te mimititaka o taua pūtea anō. Nā, i tōna mutuka, ka noho te wā e wātea ana ki Kā Ika-a-Whiro o te reo ki te whakaako, ki te whakapakari, ki te whakaora reo anō hoki, hai papa i tērā o kā whawhai.

E hoa mā, he taoka te wā, tōna iti, tōna kaha, tōna mana, he kuru auhuka ki te poho o te iwi e kākaunui ana ki tōna reo.

### **Kahuru Kai ruka, Kahuru Kai Raro**

Ko tēnei tau, te tau 2015, e tohua ana te ekeka o te mahere rautaki reo a Kāi Tahu ki tōna kahuru mā rima tau mai i tana whānautaka mai i te tau 2000. E rima tau anō te kaupapa rā i te kōpū o te whakaaro i mua i tērā, heoi i whakarewahia tana putaka mai ki te whaiāo, ki te ao marama i te tau 2000. E rima kā tau ki a mātou o te rōpū whāiti e kōkiri ana i te kaupapa, ki te whakatairaka i kā wawata, i kā hua ka puta, ā, ki te whakawhere hoki i kā manukura o Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu ki te aro mai ki te mahere nei. E whakaatu ana te mahere i kā wawata mō te oraka o te reo i roto i a Kāi Tahu, arā, *Kotahi Mano Kāika, Kotahi Mano Wawata*. Ko tōna whāika, ka tae atu ki te tau 2025, ka eke te rahika o kā kāika o Kāi Tahu e kōrero ana i te reo ki tōna kotahi mano. Ai auē, kua hipa te wā!

Kua arotakehia te Rautaki o Kotahi Mano Kāika (KMK) ia rima tau mai i taua wā, ā, he maha ka kōpiko me kā ara autaki i whāia e mātou i tēnei haereka. Ka noho kā wā arotake hai pūreirei whakamatuataka i te haereka roa, ā, he hua anō tō te titiro whakamuri ki kā haumāuiui me kā āheitaka kāore i tutuki, hai tikaka ārahi i te tirohaka whakamua. I a mātou e pōwhiri atu ana ki tōna kahuru mā rima tau, he maha kā hua kua kitea, heoi he nui rawa atu kā wero kai mua tonu i te aroaro mēnā kai te hiahia ki te whakatutuki i te whāika matua o tērā kotahi mano kāika e kōrero Māori ana. Ā, he nui taioreore nei te wero mēnā ka tīmata ki te whakaaro ki te mita o Kāi Tahu me kā whāika ki te mita.

Kia pai ai tēnei mahi, arā, te mahi arotake, he tika kia mōhio te takata ki te ara i whāia me te wāhi e tū nei koe i tēnei wā, arā, me whakataurite te oraka o te reo i tō iwi ināianei ki te tūka o te reo i tō iwi i te timatataka o te haereka. I te tau 2000, i whakaarohia e mātou e rima pea kā kāika o Kāi Tahu e kōrero ana i te reo Māori ki Te Waipounamu. Nā, e hia kā kāika o Kāi Tahu e kōrero ana i te reo i te tau 2015? Kia pono taku kōrero, kāore mātou i te mōhio kai hea ō mātou whānau reo e noho ana, ā, tokohia hoki rātou.

Ko te mate nei, i mutu i a Kāi Tahu kā tatauraka mō ēnei āhuataka te emiemi i te tuawhā o kā tau i muri i te tīmata o te kaupapa. Ā, mai i taua wā ki tēnei, kua mate mātou ki te hoki atu ki kā tatauraka ā-motu me kā tatauraka reo i puta i kā tari Kāwanataka hai ārahi i a mātou. Ahakoa te pai o ētahi o kā kiteka o ērā pūroko, kāore tonu mātou i te kite whānui atu i te tūka o te reo i tēnā kāika, i tēnā kāika o te iwi, nā reira kua mate ki te kapo noa i te whakaaro i te takiwā i ētahi wā ki te whakautu i te pātai nui nei, e pēhea ana te ora o te reo i a mātou?

Kāore i tino rerekē tērā i tā mātou mahi i te tīmata o te mahi whakatakoto mahere rautaki reo. Ko mātou tērā, he tokoiwa noa iho, e noho ana ki te tatauraka haere i kā tākata o te iwi e mōhio ana ki te kōrero i mōhio e mātou. Kātahi te mahi whakahīhi ko tērā, arā i riro mā mātou ērā tatauraka e whakakaokao mai i ruka anō i ō mātou pāka ki te iwi whānui. Mēnā he takata reo Māori i te iwi kāore i mōhio e tētahi o mātou – kāore ia i whai wāhi ki roto i ā mātou tatauraka. Anō nei, ko kā tākata i mōhio e mātou anake kā mea e eke ana ki te taumata!

Ahakoia te whāiti o tērā whakaaro, kāore he huanui anō i wātea ki a mātou i tērā wā, i te koreka o ētahi atu tatauraka hai āwhina mai. Nā, kua hipa te kahuru mā rima tau, ā, kai tērā wāhi o te mauka tonu mātou e tū ana. Kāore anō mātou kia uia whānuitia kā mema o te iwi kia mōhio ai he pēhea te kaha o te whakamahia o te reo i ō rātou kāika, mēnā i te pērā mātou, kai te tihi kē o te mauka e mātai atu ana ki te katoa o raro iho, ahakoia kai hea rātou me ō mātou pāka ki a rātou. Ekari kē ia, kai te puku tonu o te mauka mātou, ā, kāore he tirohaka whānui ki kā iwi e noho ana ki kā taha i waho atu o te tirohaka whatu. Nā reira kua mate mātou ki te hoki atu ki te mahere o mua noa atu, arā, te noho me te tuhituhi i te rāraki ikoa o kā mea e mōhiohia ana e mātou anō me te whakawā i tō rātou matatau ki te reo. Nā wai i whakahīhī, ka whakahīhī kē atu!

Nā, ahakoia te hē o tēnei tirohaka, ekari te karikari, he korekore ana te kore! Ki ō mātou tirohaka whāiti nei, kua piki ake te taumata o te reo i a mātou o Kāi Tahu i tēnei 15 tau, ekari kāore i pērā rawa atu te nui o te piki! I te tau 1995, i whakaarohia e 3-5 rānei kā whānau o Kāi Tahu i Te Waipounamu i te whakatipu i ā rātou tamariki i te reo i ō rātou kāika, ā, ināianei kua eke ki tōna 40 whānau e kaha ū ana ki te reo i ō rātou kāika i te tau 2015. Waihoki, he rōpū anō e matatau ana ki te kōrero, ekari kāore he tamariki, mokopuna rānei i te kāika hai tuku i te reo.

Nāia tētahi whakaahua kia kite mai i te pikika o te reo i kā kāika o Kāi Tahu i te 20 tau kua hori:





(Mātapuna: O'Regan, 2015)

Ahako te ātaahua ki te whakaroko atu ki tētahi reaka hōu o Kāi Tahu e kōrero ana i tō rātou reo hai reo tuatahi i a rātou e omaoma ana i kā kāika Kāi Tahu, me taku whakaae ki tērā whakataukī, *iti rearea, teitei kahikatea, ka taea*, he mata kohore ahau mēnā ka warea e te pōhēhē me te whakaaro ake, ki te haere noa iho mātou i te ara kua whāia kēhia i kā kahuru mā rima tau kua hipa, ka eke panuku, ka eke Takaroa ā te kahuru tau ki tua. Me panoni te mahere kia whaihua tonu ai.

Ehara i te mea i whakaaro mātou ko te tau 2025 te mutuka o tō mātou haereka whakaora reo, ehara! I mōhio mātou ko tērā te tīmataka o tētahi haereka ka haere ā-reaka ā muri ake nei, ekari ia ko tōna taumata, he taumata hōu e tohu ana ki te katoa, kua mutu te whatika o te tai rere, ā, ka kitea ināianei he tai pari e whai mai ana.

Ko te pūtake o te mahere reo a Kāi Tahu, kia ora ai te reo, me kōrero ki roto i kā kāika, i kā whakapaparaka, kātahi. Ka rua, ka tino mārama ki kā whakatonu, arā kia kotahi noa te reaka e aukati ana i te tukuka o te reo ki kā uri, ka mate te reo i tērā whānau. Heoi ki te whakahoki anō i taua reo hai reo ora i taua whānau, me toru reaka rā anō te karawhiu hai whakatakata whenua anō i te reo i taua whānau. Ko te kotahi mano kāika e kōrerohia ana, te tīmataka o

tērā karawhiu. Ahakoa tonu, he wawe te pauka o te kahuru mā rima tau kua pahure, ā, he kahuru tau noa iho kai te kapuka rika e toe ana. Kua ara ake anō tērā taniwha o te *Wā*.

Nā, me whakaaro Māori pea tātou ki te āhua o tēnei mea, o te *taniwha*. Ko ia tērā e whakamataku mai ana i ētahi wā, heoti rā, he wā anō ko ia te kaitiaki e wawao ana i te iwi i kā hoariri e whakatata mai ana. He mahi anō tā te taniwha i ētahi wā, arā ki te whakamaumahara i te huka takata ki kā tikaka tuku iho a te iwi; arā ki te tuku mihi i mua i te hauhake kai, ki te tuku karakia i mua i te hī i kā rawa o te wai, ki te manaaki rānei i kā wāhi tapu o te iwi.

Me pērā pea o tātou whakaaro ki te taniwha o te kahuru tau kai mua i a mātou o Kāi Tahu i tēnei wā. He whakaohoho, he whakamataku, heoti he tohu ārahi i a mātou ki te whai i te ara tika, i te ara whaihua mō tō tātou reo. He horowhakaoho pea ki a mātou kia rite, kia mataara!

Mēnā kahuru kā rima kā tau ki a mātou ki te eke ki te rima kahuru kāika, ā, kahuru tau e toe ana ki te eke ki tētahi iwa rau, rima kahuru kāika anō, he tika kia whakarerekēhia te mahere mō te ara kai mua i te aroaro.

Nā reira e hoa mā, ka whakataniwha au i ahau, ā, nāia taku horowhakaoho; whakamahia te *wā* kai a tātou. Maimoatia ia hēkona, ia haora kai a tātou i tēnei wā. Kia raupapa, kia nahanaha te takoto mai o te mahere kia whakatutukihia kā wawata i te wā e tika ana, ā, me ohu tātou ki te kimi i tētahi aroka hōu kia hua ai ērā wawata.

Me whai wāhi kā haumāuiui o kā tau kua hipa ki roto i te arotahi whakamua, ā, me aro hoki tātou ki kā mea e whakaawe ana i te oraka rānei o kā reo mai i kā tōpito katoa o te ao. Kia whiria kā aho e toru nei, arā ko te aho o kā wawata, ko te aho o kā akoraka i kā tau me kā whakatutukitaka, me te aho o kā mea e whakaawe ana i te reo, ka tānekaha te taura o te whakaaro o te arotahi whakamua.

Ka mutu, me mārō hītarirī te pupuri ki te *wā*, ki tērā kahuru tau, koi warea kēhia e te wairua haumāruru i te tataka mai o taua tai āniwhaniwha kai waho kai te moana.

### **‘Kia mana ai kā kahuru tau o Kotahi Mano Kāika e heke mai ana’**

I a au e whakaaro ana ki whakapauka tika o te kahuru tau e heke mai ana kia whai hua ai tā mātou kaupapa, ka hoki ōku mahara ki te ao o Whakataukī hai ārahi nei i te ara o huatau. Nā, i tohua mai e te tainwha o te wā, te tikaka o te kupu Kahuru. Ki a mātou o Kāi Tahu, ko te kupu *kahuru* he ōrite ki te kupu ‘tekau’. Ā, ko Kahuru hoki te ikoa mō te marama tekau i te maramataka Kāi Tahu, arā ko te Huitangaru ki te nuika. Ko Kahuru anō tērā te ikoa mō te wāhaka o te tau i muri mai i te raumati, arā ko te Ngahuru ki kā iwi o Te Ika-a-Māui.

Ko te ikoa Kāi Tahu mō te marama o Paengawhāwhā, ko *Kahuru Kai Paeka*, ā, ko tērā te wā e pūkei ana te kai i kā paeka kai i kā pātaka o te iwi. He wā humi tēnei, he wā e makuru ana te kai i mua i te tauka mai o te makariri. Mutu ana te marama o Kahuru Kai Paeka, ko te marama o *Kai te haere*, ā, ko tērā te wā e whakatika ake ana te iwi, ā, ka riro ki te toka ki te mahi tītī.

Kia hoki anō au ki taku kōrero mō kā kahuru tau kai mua i a mātou ki te whakatutuki i te Kotahi Mano Kāika, ka noho ēnei whakamāramataka mō kā wā o te tau hai whakaraupapa i taku mahere rautaki, ā, i puta mai te whakataukī :

#### ***“Kahuru kai ruka, kahuru kai raro”***

Ahako te māmā o kā kupu, he hōhonu anō kā tikaka o te whakataukī nei. E rua ōna māmaramataka i roto i te pukapuka *Ngā Pepeha a Ngā Tīpuna*. E hā kai ana te whakamāramataka tuatahi ki te kai me te mahi a kā niho ki te kau i te kai. Ko te ‘kahuru kai ruka’ he kōrero mō kā niho tekau kai ruka i te waha, ā, ko ‘kahuru kai raro’, kā niho o raro. Ko te tikaka o te whakataukī, he kōrero ki te takata ki te whakamahi i kā mea kai a ia, arā whakamahia kā taputapu kai a koe. Ki te tū te ihu o tētahi ki tāna kai, ka whakamahia tēnei whakataukī hei tohu i a ia kia tika ana whanoka; ‘he niho ōu, nā reira hai aha rā tō amuamu, e kai tō kai!’

Nā, e hā kai pū ana tēnei tikaka ki kā takuka a ētahi o te iwi i tūpono ai mātou te rōpū whakaora reo o Kāi Tahu. Ahako kā huanui i whakatakotohia e mātou kia wātea te iwi ki te ako i te reo, ahako kā rauemi i hakaia, he rā anō he takuka, he rā anō he takuka anō. Kahuru mā rima tau kua hipa, ko ērā takuka tonu kai kā arero o te nuika;

- Kāore mātou i āhei ki te ako i te reo i a mātou e tamariki ana
- Kāore aku mātua i tuku iho mai i te reo ki a au
- Kāore he karaehe reo i taku rohe i kā wā e pai ana ki ahau
- He nui nō aku mahi, kāore au i te wātea ki te ako
- He iti kā rauemi hai āwhina mai
- Ka tāria te wā e āhua tau anō ai taku oraka, kātahi ka aro atu ki te ako

Nā, e rite ana ēnei takuka ki te tamaiti e tū ana te ihu ki tana kai. Kāore ia i te rata ki tētahi momo kai, ki kā huawhenua, ki kā momo mīti, ki te āhuataka o te kīnaki, ki te aha rānei – ko te whakaputa takuka te mahi ka pahure i a ia. Mēnā he tūturu tana hiakai, mēnā he hiahia ōna ki te whai i te ara hauora, ka kai i āna kai, ahakoa te tohe a Arero.

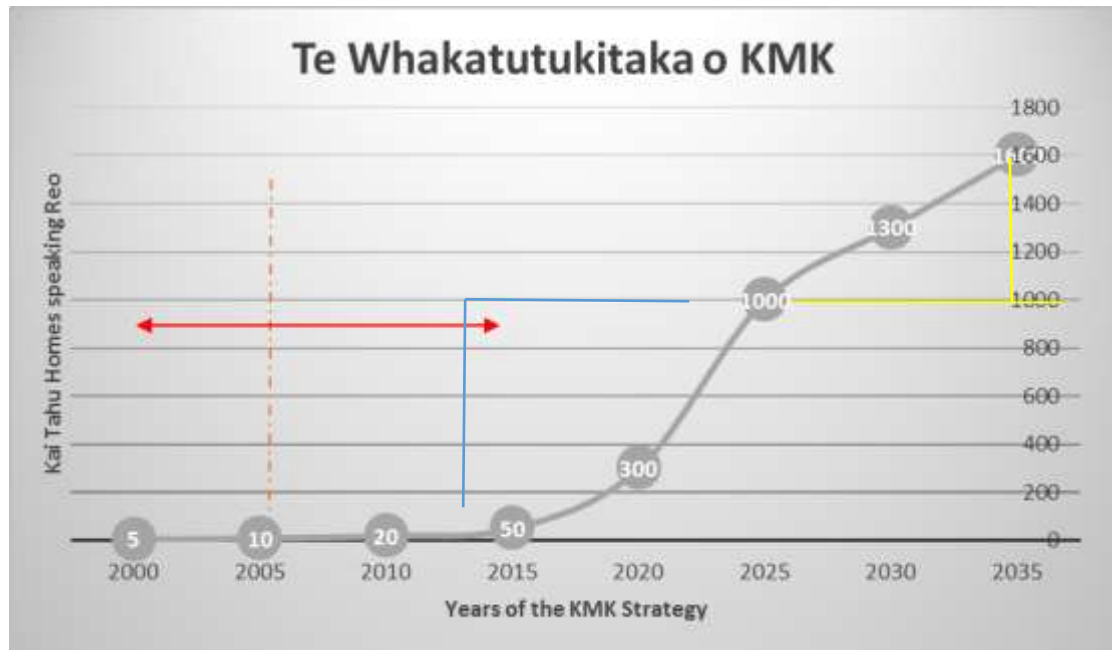
I kā tau tekua i mua, he tika pea ētahi o aua takuka, arā kāore he kai i kā pereti o ētahi, ekari ināianei kua kore te nuika o aua takuka. Nā te ao o te ipuraki, me te māmā ki te tūhono, tētahi ki tētahi, kua horahia a rau ara ki kā tākata e ako ana i te reo Māori, nā reira kua *whai niho* te nuika. Ko te mate ia, kāore tonu ētahi i te hiahia ki te whakamahi i aua niho. Tērā pea he rerekē kā *momo kai* kai tō tēpu, arā kāore he rōpū nui ki tō takiwā hai hoa ako, ekari ka taea tonutia e koe te ako. He maha ka rauemi kore reo i te ipuraki, kai kā whare pukapuka rānei. He maha hoki kā kaupapa ako reo e wātea ana ki te takata mō te kore utu. Ahakoa te rerekē o te kai ka ora tonu tō tinana i te mutuka iho!

Kāti, ko te tuarua o kā whakamāramataka i te pukapuka o Ngā Pepehā a ngā Tīpuna, ka pēnei nā; *Kahuru kai ruka, kahuru kai raro*, he kōrero mō te wāhaka o te tau. Ko te wā e kahuru ana te ao, ko kā tohu o te Kahuru kai raro kai te whenua. He tohu tēnei mō te tika o te wā ki te mahi i te mahi, ā, koira hoki tāhaku mō tā mātou mahere rautaki reo, kua tika te wā.

E hā kai ana te *Kahuru Kai Ruka* ki te kahuru tau kua hipa me kā ara i parahia i kā tōpito o te ao hai whakamāmā i te haere o kā mahi ako reo, ā, ko te ao hakarau tētahi o ērā ara nunui. Ko kā mea ka taea e tātou i ēnei kahuru tau mai i te 2005 ki te 2015, kāore i moemoeātia, i pōhewatia i te rima tau i mua rā. Ko te ipapa tērā, ko te iwaea tērā, ko te tere o te honoka

tērā, ko te puna nui o kā rauemi tērā. Nā, kua kī te whata kai i kā taputapu, i kā kai, i kā tikaka whakaako, heoi anō tā tātou mahi he āki i te iwi ki te kai.

Kauwhata 3: Te Whakatutukitaka o KMK



- ↔ Models and exemplars that have already been created and are in existence
- ⋮ The time indicating the significant growth in access to technology and technological innovations to support language acquisition
- └┘ Kahuru Kai Paeka – 10 years to go
- └┘ Kai te Haere – On the way

(Mātapuna: O'Regan, 2015)

Ka tapaina e au te kahuru tau e tū mai nei, ko *Kahuru Kai Paeka*, arā koirā te wā kia mahia te mahi, kia whakamahia kā niho o ruka, o raro hoki kia ora ai te reo i kā waha o kā whānau o Kotahi Mano Kāiika. Ka waiho a Kāti Takuka ki rahaki, ki te whenua o Tū-te-ihu. Ko tērā momo he momo e mate ana i te kore kai, ahakoa e matomato ana te tupu o kā kai whakaora i ō rātou nā taha. Ka noho hoki tērā whenua i mua tonu i te ara o te tai āniwhaniwha e whakatata mai ana.

Ko te huka e aro mai ana ki a *Kāti Kahuru Kai Paeka*, ka ora i te kai i ō rātou pātaka, ā, kāore rātou i te mataku i te hekeka o te tōtā i te rae me te uaua o te ara haere. Ka kai, ka

whakamahia kā niho, ā, ka tae ki te wā ka mākona, ka puta a Pito i te oraka o te reo i ō rātou whānau. Kai whea mai nei te mākarō o taua kai!

Ko te manako ia, ke eke kā whānau kotahi mano ki tērā taumata i kā tau kahuru e tū mai nei. Ka kimihia e tērā huka kā huanui kāore anō kia takahia e kā waewae o mua, ekari ka haere tonu rātou i te whakaaro kotahi. Ki te pērā mātou mō kā tau kahuru nei, ka tae atu ki te wā o *Kai te Haere*. Hai reira mātou kite ai i kā hua o te wā kei mua i a tātou. Hai taua wā, ka roko mātou i te taniwha e hoki atu ana ki tōna rua. E kore ia e moe, heoi ka noho tonu hai kaitiaki mō mātou, ā, haere ake nei.

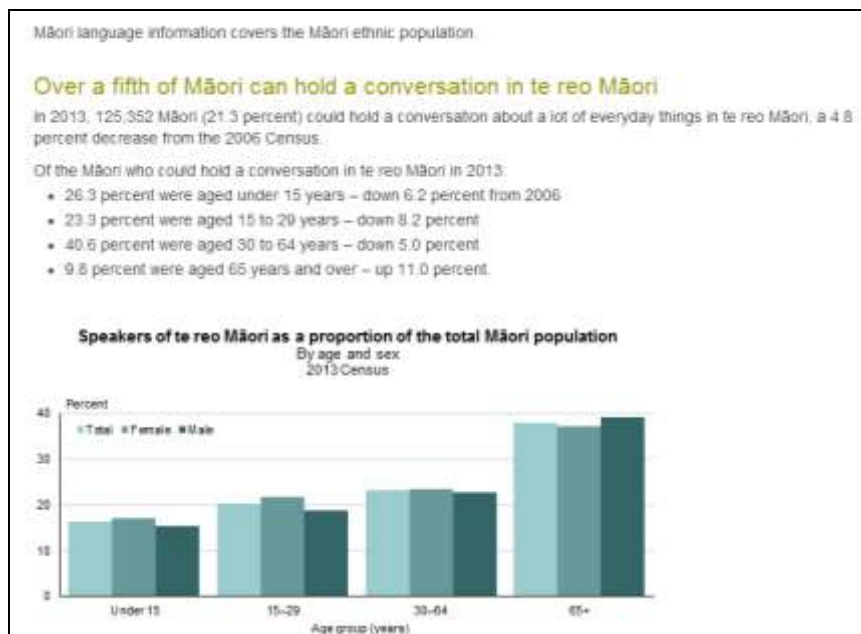
Kāhuru kai ruka, kahuru kai raro – Kotahi Mano Kāika – kua tae te wā!

## *Ko te tino kupu, ko te “arokore”*

### Nōmana Anaru Te Whānau-a-Apanui, Ngāti Whātua, Tūwharetoa

E ai ki te kautetanga rua mano tekau mā toru, e rua tekau mā tahi noiho te wāriu o ngā tāngata Māori e mōhio ana ki te kōrero i te reo Māori, engari, kāore te kaikaute i mēhua te kounga o te reo.

#### Kauwhata 1: Māori language Stats, 2013 Census



(Statistics New Zealand, 2013)

Heoi anō, ahakoa e tika ana wērā taturanga, he aha i pērā ai? I kī mai wētahi ko te arokore o te tangata Māori te pūtaka matua o taua āhuatanga. Engari, i roto i taua kupu iti, arā, i te arokore, mēnā ka whakangita tātou i taua kupu, ka taea e tātou te kite he maha ake ngā tirohanga. Ehara i mea ko te koretaka, ko te māngere o te tangata Māori te tino pūtaka i te ngaro haere o te reo Māori. Me titiro whakamuri tātou, i te wā i kōrero Māori te katoa o ō tātou tīpuna. Kāhore anō i roa kau ake, i huri kē rātou ki te kōrero i te reo Pākehā, ā, ka tīmata te ngaro haere o te reo Māori, he aha ai? I pōhēhē wētahi ko te ture o te Kāwanatanga tawhito, ko te whakahōtaetae i te reo Māori i roto i ngā kura o te motu, te tino pūtaka o tāna mimiti haere. Ki tāku, he tino hē tērā whakaaro, kāhore i puta mai he ture pērā.

Ahakoia i patua wētahi o ngā kaiako tawhiti o tātou tīpuna mō te kōrero i te reo Māori te take, ahakoia i kī mai ai te Kāwanatanga i taua wā tonu, me tuku ngā tohutohu katoa o ngā kura ki roto i te reo Pākehā noiho, i rerekē ngā pūtake. Heoi anō, ki tāku titiro, ko te take o wērā whanonga, nā te rerekētanga o ngā tirohanga ao koroniara ki te tirohanga ao Māori. I tarawhitia te tirohanga ao koroniara i taua mea, kua kīia he whakatuanui ā-mātauranga, ā-ahurea. Koirā tāku tohetohe matua o te kauhau nei. Nō reira, e tika tonu ana te kōrero, ka ngaro haere te reo Māori, engari, ehara i te mea ko te arokore o te tangata Māori te tino pūtake.

Nā, kei te whakaae ahau, kei waenganui i a tātou he hunga iti noa o te tangata arokore, heoi anō, ko te nuinga o ngā Māori kāore e kōrero i te reo Māori, kāore e hiahia ana hoki ki te kōrero, kua miere tonu mai rātou i roto i te pēhitanga o te tirohanga ao koroniara. Nā, e ai ki wētahi tangata, kua mutu kē, mai rā anō, taua mea te tāmitanga ki roto i a Aotearoa, ki taku, he tino pohēhē tērā whakaaro, kei konei tonu taua tūmomo pēhitanga engari, kua huna tonu kē taua mea nei kei muri i te kōrero (te whakaaro hoki) “he iwi tahi tātou”, koirā te kōrero o Kāwana Wiremu Hobson, i te wā i hainatia o tātou tīpuna Te Tiriti o Waitangi (Orange, 1989).

Koinā hoki te take, i kī mai wētahi tangata, kei te hōhā rātou i ngā amuamu o ngā iwi Māori e pā ana ki te Tiriti o Waitangi, i kī mai rātou, i hainatia o tātou tīpuna Te Tiriti o Waitangi, nō reira ahakoia he aha me whakaae e ngā iwi Māori katoa ki te aronga kē o te Kāwanatanga, me kī, o te Karauna. He tino tika tērā whakaaro? Kei te whakaae wētahi o koutou ki taua tirohanga? Koinei te tino tautohetohe i waenganui i ngā iwi Māori me te karauna, he aha te tino takune o te Tiriti o Waitangi. Engari, ki tāku titiro, kāore e kore i hainatia e o tātou tīpuna Te Tiriti o Waitangi, nā te mea, i kitea e rātou ngā hua pai mō tātou te iwi Māori, engari kāore aua hua i puta mai. Mehemea, kua whai tika ai te Karauna i ngā kupu me ngā whakaaro katoa o te Tiriti, ka taea e tātou te kite aua hua pai. Engari kei te raweke tonu te Karauna i ngā tirohanga me ngā kupu katoa o te Tiriti o Waitangi, ā, ka whai tonu rātou i tā rātou ake tirohanga.

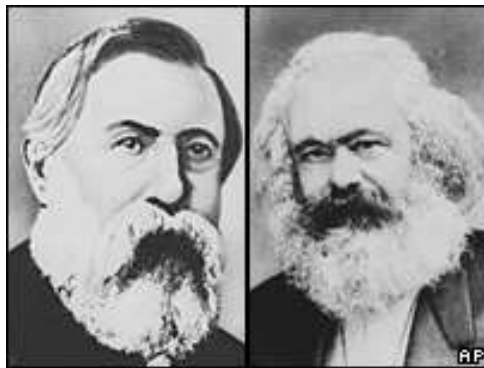
Ko Hone Heke te tangata tuatahi i hainatia te Tiriti o Waitangi, ko ia hoki te tangata i werohia te mana o te karauna (Orange, 1989), ka mutu i tapahia e ia tā rātou pou haki. Nā te mea, i kitea kētia e Hone ahakoia kei te pakiri o rātou niho, kei te tīkoro ngā whatu, nō reira, kāore e



roa kua puta mai tana whakaaro he uri rātou nā Tama-arero, ko te nuinga o ā rātou nei kōrero, he ngutu kau noiho. Heoi anō, i mōhio a Hone mā i taua wā, ā, kua mōhio mai tātou i tēnei wā he tino niho ō te Tiriti o Waitangi.

Nā te Karauna te Tiriti i tuhi, nā reira, ko te tirohanga ao koroniara te tūāpapa o te Tiriti o Waitangi. Koinā te mata hākuku i waenga i a tātou, kei a rātou tā rātou tirohanga o te Tiriti o Waitangi, o te ao hoki, kei a tātou tā tātou ake tirohanga, engari, ahakoa kua whawhai tātou kia whai mana tā tātou ake tirohanga, ko te ahua nei kei raro taua tirohanga e putu ana. Anei tētahi tino taura, ko taua kupu ki roto i te Tiriti o Waitangi, arā, ko te rangatiratanga. E ai ki te Karauna i hoatu ngā tīpuna Māori i tō rātou rangatiratanga ki te Karauna mō ake tonu atu. E ai ki a tātou, kāo, i hoatu noiho ō tātou tīpuna i te kāwanatanga ki te Karauna. Nā, ko te kupu kāwanatanga, he kupu whakawhiti o te kupu Pākehā *governorship*, ehara i te kupu whakawhiti o te kupu rangatiratanga. Heoi anō, he maha ngā taura pērā engari ko te ngako o taku kōrero, kei te horomiti tonu te tirohanga ao Māori i te tirohanga ao koroniara. Hei aha koa, kāore e kore kua takoto tonu mai he mana mā tātou, mā ngā iwi Māori ki roto i te Tiriti o Waitangi. Otirā, ehara i te mea ko te Tiriti o Waitangi te pūtake o te kauhau nei, kāo, engari ko te tirohanga ao koroniara, arā, ko te tirohanga o te Karauna kē.

Whakaahua 1: Engels & Marx



(Mātāpuna:

<http://ncvpsapwh.pbworks.com/w/page/4251778/Chapter%2023%3A%20Revolutions>)

E ai ki wētahi o ngā kaiariā tōrangapū, pēnei i a Karl Marx rāua ko Freidrich Engels, ka takoto mai te tika pāpori, me te panoni pāpori ki roto i te ōhanga o ia whenua, o ia whenua (Hodson & Sullivan, 2008; Woodfin, 2004). Nō reira, ki te hiahia koe i te tika pāpori, i te panoni pāpori hoki, arā, ko te tautoko i tō ahurea, i tō reo, i tō tirohanga ao hoki, me kimi huarahi hei whakahaere i te ōhanga o tō whenua, koirā te matū o te kōrero a Marx mā.

## Whakaahua 2: Antonio Gramsci



(Mātāpuna: <http://www.trevorloudon.com/2015/09/olavo-de-carvalho-destruction-of-family-the-agenda/>)

Engari, e ai ki a Antonio Gramsci, tētahi kaiariā tōrangapū anō, ahakoa i whakaae mai a ia ki wētahi o ngā whakaaro o Marx mā, e pa ana ki te ōhanga me te uruhi ā-tinana o te hunga mahi, i tuhi mai a Gramsci, ko te hoariri o te tika pāpori, o te panoni pāpori, ko taua mea nana tonu i tapa, ko te whakatuanui ā-mātauranga, ā-ahurea (Booker, 2005; Fontana, 2002; Woodfin, 2004). Nā, ko te whakamārama o tana kupu ko tēnei, ko te whakaaetanga o te nuinga o ngā tangata o te hāpori kia kite tētahi tirohanga ao motuhake. Ko te tangata mana whiu, te tangata mana tōrangapū, me te tangata mana pākihi nui, i whakatinanatia taua tirohanga, nō reira, i kī mai a Gramsci, kua huri kē te tirohanga o ngā tangata maha o te hāpori ki te tirohanga ao koroniara (Booker, 2005; Fontana, 2002; Woodfin, 2004).

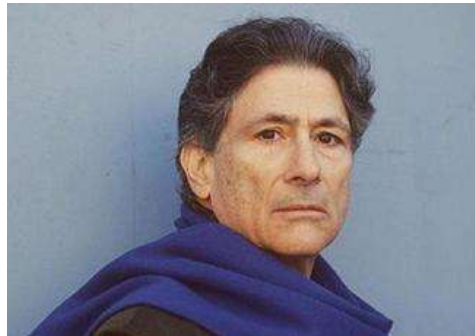
Heoi anō, ahakoa he Pākehā, ahakoa he Māori, ahakoa he tangata nō tāwahi, kua whai kaha ai rātou i taua tirohanga ao koroniara, he aha ai? Kei roto i ngā kōrero e whai ake nei wētahi o ngā take. Tuatahi, ko te ōhanga o tō rātou oranga, tuarua, ko te matakū ki te ringa roa o te tangata mana whiu, tuatoru, e hiahia ana rātou ki te uru pai ki roto i te hāpori, tuawhā, ko ngā hua papai i oatihia ki a rātou e ngā tāngata mana whiu, mēnā kua whai tika ai rātou i taua tirohanga ao (Woodfin, 2004).

E ai ki a Gramsci, ko te mea tino kino ki runga i te whai kaha o ngā hunga mahi, o ngā tangata taketake hoki, ki aua hua, kāore e roa ka pōhēhē te ō rātou whakaaro, ko tēnei tā rātou tirohanga taketake, ā, ka tīmata te tino huatau, he tino tika, he tino pono te tirohanga ao koroniara. Kua mōhio pū te tangata mana whiu, mēnā e hiahia tonu ana ia te noho ki runga i

te tihi o te rākau me whakahaere ia i te tirohanga ao o te hunga mahi me ngā tāngata taketake. Mēnā kāore e taea e ia te huri ngā tirohanga o ētahi o ngā hunga, ā, he mahere rautaki anō tēnā, kua huri kē te whakaaro o te tangata mana whiu ki te auaha tētahi āhuatanga riri, he tautohetohe, he whawhai rānei i waenganui i ngā hunga e rua, ahakoa kua noho mai ngā hunga e rua ki roto i te waka kotahi, ka tīmata mai rātou ki te amuamu, ki te whiu kupu, ki te whawhai hoki, otirā, ko te mahi tinihanga o te tangata mana whiu te take. Nā, ka rata ai te tangata mana whiu ki te hunga whai tika i tāna ake tirohanga ao.

Nō reira, koinā au e mea nei, ehara ko te arokore o te tangata Māori te tino pūtake i mimiti haere te reo Māori, ko te raweke o tōna tirohanga ao, me ana whakaaro, ana uaratanga, me ana whakapono katoa i te tirohanga ao koroniara. Kāore taea te tirohanga ao Māori ki te whakapuāwai i raro i te taumahatanga o te tirohanga ao koroniara, he rerekē ngā tirohanga e rua. Nā, ko te whakaaro o te tangata mana whiu, mēnā ka tū kaha te tirohanga ao Māori, ka whakatuma i te tirohanga ao koroniara. Ka mōhio mai te tangata mana whiu, mēnā kua takoto tonu mai ngā whakaaro o te tangata taketake, tō rātou hauora, tō rātou mātauranga, me te ora o tō rātou whānau ki roto i ōna ringaringa, ka haere tōtika tāna tirohanga ao.

### Whakaahua 3: Edward Said



(Mātāpuna: <http://www.frontpagemag.com/fpm/238850/edward-said-oppressed-fraud-daniel-greenfield>)

Nā, e ai ki a Edward Said, he kaiariā tōgangapū anō, kua takoto tonu mai te tirohanga ao koroniara ki roto i ngā mātātuhi tuauru, nā te mea, ki roto i ngā tūmomo tuhi ka taea e rātou te whakahaere ngā tirohanga ao taketake (Said, 1993). E ai ki a ia, ahakoa kua whakahoro taua mea, te tāmitanga, kei reira tonu te whakatuanui ā te Karauna.

Ka tuhi a Said, ko wēnei ngā taputapu a te tangata mana whiu ki te raweke i te tirohanga o te ao taketake, arā, ko te ōhanga, te tōrangapū me ngā mātātuhi tuauru. Engari i kī mai hoki a Said, ko te ao pāpāho, arā, ko te reo irirangi, te pouaka whakaata, te ipurangi, me wētahi o ngā tūmomo hangarau, he taputapu mō te tangata mana whiu hei patu i te tirohanga ao taketake (Said, 1993). Nō reira, ki roto i ngā tuhinga a Said, ka taea e koe te kite ahakoa he āhua rerekē te tirohanga ao koroniara ki taua mea, ki te whakatuanui ā te Karauna, arā, he orite kē te tūāpapa o ngā tirohanga e rua. Nā, ka whakahoki mai au ki taku nei kōrero tuatahi, ehara i te arokore o te tangata Māori te tino pūtake o te mimiti haere o te reo Māori, nā te rāweke kē o te tirohanga ao taketake i te tirohanga o te tangata mana whiu, me kī, te whakatuanui ā te Karauna.

### Whakaahua 5: Ngugi Wa Thiong’o



(Mātāpuna: <http://wallpaper222.com/explore/ngugi-wa-thiong-o-quotes/>)

Me huri ināiane ki ngā whakaaro, ki ngā tuhinga o tētahi atu kaiariā tōranagapū, arā, ki a Ngugi Wa Thiong’o. Ahakoa kua tū tika ngā tāngata aupēhi o te ao nei, ka whakamahia e te tangata mana whiu tētahi rākau o te riri nui, ko tēnei rākau, e ai ki a Ngugi, ko te pōmu ahurea (Thiong’o, 1986). Ko te tino aronga o te pōmu ahurea, he tipu hauraro i te whakapono o te tangata aupēhi i tōna ingoa, i tōna reo, i tōna taiao, i tōna mana, me te kotahitanga anō hoki o ngā tangata aupēhi. Mā taua rākau riri, arā, mā te pōmu ahurea, e kite ngā tangata aupēhi i te ngoikore o tōna whakapapa, o tōna hītori, ā, kāore he hua pai ka puta. E hiahia ana te tangata aupēhi ki te mau i tētahi atu ahurea, i tētahi atu reo, i tētahi atu tirohanga ao, enagari e ai ki a Ngugi, ko te mea tino kino, kua puta mai te whakaaro pōauau o te tangata aupēhi, he tika kē rānei tā rātou nei nonoke mātātika, he tino hē rānei? (Thiong’o 1986).

Nō reira, he tata au ki te mutunga o taku kōrero, heoi anō, anei anō taku tino kōrero, ehara ko arokore o ngā tangata Māori te tino pūtake o te mimiti haere o te reo Māori, nō reira, ka huri.

### **Ngā Tohutoro**

- Booker, M. K. (2005). *Encyclopaedia of Literature & Politics. Censorship, Revolution, & Writing* (ed). Westport, CT: Greenwood Publishing Group.
- Fontana, B. (2002). *Hegemony and Rhetoric: Political Education in Gramsci*. In C. Borg, J. Buttigieg & P. Mayo (eds.), *Gramsci and Education* (pp. 25-40). Boston, MA: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers.
- Hodson, R. & Sullivan, T. A. (2008) *The social organisation of work*: Belmont CA: Thomson Higher Education.
- Orange, C. (1989). *The story of the Treaty*. Wellington. New Zealand: Allen & Unwin.
- Said, E. W. (1993). *Culture and Imperialism*. New York NY: Vintage Books.
- Statistics New Zealand, 2013 Census.  
[http://www.stats.govt.nz/browse\\_for\\_stats/population/estimates\\_and\\_projections/MaoriPopulationEstimates\\_HOTPAJun14/Correction.aspx](http://www.stats.govt.nz/browse_for_stats/population/estimates_and_projections/MaoriPopulationEstimates_HOTPAJun14/Correction.aspx)
- Thiong'o, N. (1986). *Decolonizing the mind. The politics of language in African literature*. London, England: James Curry Ltd.
- Woodfin, R. (2004). *Introducing Marxism*. London, United Kingdom: Icon Books Ltd.

### **Kauwhata**

Kauwhata 1:

[http://www.stats.govt.nz/browse\\_for\\_stats/population/estimates\\_and\\_projections/MaoriPopulationEstimates\\_HOTPAJun14/Correction.aspx](http://www.stats.govt.nz/browse_for_stats/population/estimates_and_projections/MaoriPopulationEstimates_HOTPAJun14/Correction.aspx)

### **Whakaahua**

Whakaahua 1:

<http://ncvpsapwh.pbworks.com/w/page/4251778/Chapter%2023%3A%20Revolutions>

Whakaahua 2: <http://www.trevorloudon.com/2015/09/olavo-de-carvalho-destruction-of-family-the-agenda/>

Whakaahua 3: <http://www.frontpagemag.com/fpm/238850/edward-said-oppressed-fraud-daniel-greenfield>

Whakaahua 4: <http://wallpaper222.com/explore/ngugi-wa-thiong-o-quotes/>

## *I ngā wā katoa, i ngā wāhi katoa: Me pēhea kē hoki?*

Vincent Olsen-Reeder

Ngā Pōtiki-a-Tamapahore, Ngāi Te Rangī, Ngāti Pūkenga, Te Arawa

### **He whakarāpopoto**

I ngā tau whā tekau o te whakaora i te reo Māori kua hori ake nei, ko te kaupapa nui ko te akiaki i te iwi kia ako i te reo Māori. I hīkina te mānuka rā, kawea ake, tae noa ki tēnei rangi kua tata ki te 150,000 te rahi o te hunga kōrero Māori. Ko te pae tawhiti tēnei kua tata. Heoi anō rā, ko te mānuka hou kua whakatakotoria ki mua i te aroaro, ko te whakarahi i taua hunga e kaha kōrero ana i te reo Māori, e whakamahi ana i te reo Māori. Ko te whakamāoritanga o tō tātou reo tērā e kōrerotia nei, ā, mā te kōrero tonu e māori anō ai te reo Māori i tōna whenua i takea mai ai ia. Koinei te pae tata me whakamau, kia tina, haere ake nei.

Inā te tika o te rehu e tuarā mai ana i Te Puna o te Kī i tēnei tau, arā, kia 'kōrero Māori i ngā wā katoa, i ngā wāhi katoa.' Heoi anō ko te pātai ia: me pēhea hoki tērā whakahau te kapohia ake e te reo rua? E rua ōna reo, ka tika ko tāna, he pōwaiwai i waenganui i ōna reo. Ko te kōrero e whai ake nei he wetewete i tēnei mea te reo rua, me te reo rua Māori. He wāhanga noa tēnei o te tuhingaroa tohu kairangi ākuanei ka oti. Ko te matū o te tuhinga, ko te wānanga i tētahi mahere hei ārahi i te reo rua Māori kia nui ake tana ū ki te reo Māori.

### **He whakataki**

Kua eke te hunga kōrero Māori ki te 148,392 te rahi i te tau 2013 (Statistics New Zealand, 2013)<sup>1</sup>. I roto i te whā tekau tau kua mahiti ake nei, ko te whakapiki i te hunga ako te whai. Nā te whakapau kaha a ngā taniwha hiku roa o te reo i taea ai tēnei tokomaha kāore i kitea mō te hia kē te roa. Ahakoa tōna ākona e te tokomaha, he iti tonu te kōrerotia o te reo Māori: "...the use of the [Māori] language in various domains and with various interlocutors is limited even amongst those with high proficiency in the language" (Christensen, 2001, p. 147). Arā, ko te reo Pākehā tonu tērā e kaha kōrerotia ana e tātou, i waenganui i a tātou, te hunga reo rua Māori.

---

<sup>1</sup> Kāore i āta whakaputaina ēnei whika e Statistics New Zealand, he mea whaiwhai ake nāku i runga i tā rātou pae tukutuku. I puta kē i a rātou te tokomaha o te iwi Māori e kōrero Māori ana, engari te katoa, ahakoa te iwi.

Hei ēnei tau kei te piki ake, me whai kē kia nui ake te kōrerotia o te reo Māori, i tua atu i te whakapiki i tōna rahi e ako ana i te reo. Me mātua pēnei, nā te mea e kāpuia ana te kōrerotia o tētahi reo me tōna ora. E ai ki a Christensen (2001, p. 147), "Along with proficiency levels and numbers of speakers, the actual level of use of a language is a critical determinant in measuring its health." Ko tā Bauer (2008, p. 63 - nāna ngā kupu i whakatītaha) e tautoko ana, "For a language to survive, what matters is not who *can* speak it, but who *does* speak it." Kāti, kei te āhua o te kōrerotia o tētahi reo tōna ora - tōna nui, tōna iti - kāore i kō atu, i kō mai.

Kāore e kore ko ngā pātai ka whai mai, ka tahi, me pēhea e nui ake ai te kōrerotia o tētahi reo? Hei tā Christensen (2001, p. 148) "[i]mproving the health of a language involves identifying and removing the barriers that exist to limit use of the language". He mārama tēnā, engari ka whai mai ko te pātai, he aha kē aua hopo, ka rua? Ka toru, me pēhea te turaki, hei āhea ka mōhiotia kua turaki pai? E ea ai ērā pātai, me hoki ki te reo rua ake, me ōna tini āhuatanga. Kia mārama mai te reo rua Māori me ōna āhuatanga katoa, kātahi ka huri ki te hanga rautaki hei turaki i ērā tauārai e iti nei te kōrerotia o te reo Māori. Ko te wānanga e whai ake nei, ko te matapaki i te reo rua Māori.

### **He reo rua, he rangirua**

Kia wānanga i te rehu o Te Puna o te Kī 2015. Ko te ingoa o taku rangahau, he pēnei: i ngā wā katoa, i ngā wāhi katoa: me pēhea kē hoki? Taua rehu anō rā e tuarā ana i Te Puna o te Kī 2015, arā, kia "kōrero Māori i ngā wā katoa, i ngā wāhi katoa" (Te Ipukarea, 2015). He mārama te hononga o te kōrero ki te whakaoranga o te reo Māori. Ko te kōrero a Te Puni Kōkiri rāua ko Te Taura Whiri i te reo Māori (2003, p. 20) e kī ake nei, "[e] whakaoratia ai te reo, me mātua kōrero te hunga matatau i te reo i ngā wā katoa i tēnā wāhi, i tēnā wāhi..." I takea mai ēnei tū whakaaro i runga i te whakapono "... the [Māori language] exemplars will be those who speak Māori on all occasions without apology and without having to consider those whose command is nil" (Karetu, 2008, p. 51). He mārama ērā, me ngā whakaaro o roto - kia whakatairanga i te reo Māori, kia whakapūmau i tōna mana i Aotearoa, kia akiaki i te hunga kōrero Māori. Engari rā, ahakoa te pai o tēnei whakahau ki te hinengaro whakaora reo, he tohe nui tēnei ki te hinengaro reo rua. He reo rua tātou. Nō reira, ehara te reo Pākehā i te reo e taea te tuku ki rāhaki, kia reo Māori anake te tangata. I ngā wā katoa, i ngā wāhi katoa? E tai mā, me pēhea hoki?

## He aha te reo rua?

E nui ai te kōrerotia o te reo Māori, me mārama te hinengaro o te reo rua. Hei tā Grosjean (2010, p. 10 - nāku i whakamāori), “[b]ilingualism is the regular use of two or more language (or dialects), and bilinguals are those people who use two or more language (or dialects) in their everyday lives”. Ko tā Wei (2000, p. 7 - nāku i whakamāori) e kī nei, “The word ‘bilingual’ primarily describes someone with the possession of two languages” (Wei, 2000, p. 7). He nui atu anō te hunga e whai ana i ēnei momo whakamārama (Appel & Muysken, 1987, p. 3; Bauer, Holmes, & Warren, 2006, p. 204; David Crystal, 2000, p. 411; Fielding, 2015, p. 1; Garcia & Wei, 2013; Grosjean, 2010, p. 4; Myers-Scotton, 2006, p. 2). Ahakoa e kīia ana he reo rua, ehara i te mea me rua noa iho ngā reo o te tangata kia kīia ai ia he reo rua. Engari kē me neke atu i te reo kotahi, koirā kē te mea nui (Appel & Muysken, 1987, p. 3; L. Bauer et al., 2006, p. 204; Fielding, 2015, p. 1; Mackey, 2000, p. 26; Myers-Scotton, 2006, p. 2; Wei, 2000, p. 7). Ahakoa te mārama o ngā whakamahuki ngāwari pēnei i ēnei, ehara i te mea he rite tonu ngā reo rua katoa (Bauer, Holmes & Warren, 2006, p. 204). Kei tēnā reo rua, kei tēnā reo rua ōna anō ake āhuatanga e motuhake ai ia i tētahi atu (David Crystal, 2006, p. 412; Hamers & Blanc, 2000, p. 7). Kei a Dagsvold, rātou ko Møllerson ko Stordahl (2015, p. 2) te whakamārama pai katoa, inā:

Four criteria determine bilingualism: (a) speaking the language of origin, (b) linguistic competence, (c) the function (use) of language and/or (d) attitude (identity and identification with language and/or culture). The latter is important because it includes bilingualism as “cultural identity and identification” irrespective of reduced language competence [...] The latter is important because it includes bilingualism as “cultural identity and identification” irrespective of reduced language competence [...] The linguistic competence and function criteria emphasize flexibility and a variety of language choice in different situations...

Kei roto i tēnei whakamārama, e kitea ana te tini noa atu o ngā huarahi reo rua e taea ana e te tangata. Ka mutu, kāore e mārō rawa ngā whakaaro mō ngā whakamahinga reo a te reo rua. Inā kē te huhua o ngā take ka kōwhiria tētahi reo, i tētahi wāhi, mō tētahi whakawhiti kōrero.

## Te kōwhiringa reo

Kua kīia atu rā kei te āhua o tā tātou mārama ki ngā tikanga o te reo rua, e ora ai te reo Māori. Kia hoki ki te kōrero ‘i ngā wā katoa, i ngā wāhi katoa.’ Ahakoa he mana nui tō te rehu nei i te ao whakaora i te reo Māori, kei te ao reo rua nei, he iti kē. Kei te mārama o te tangata ki tōna reo ruatanga, kei reira kē

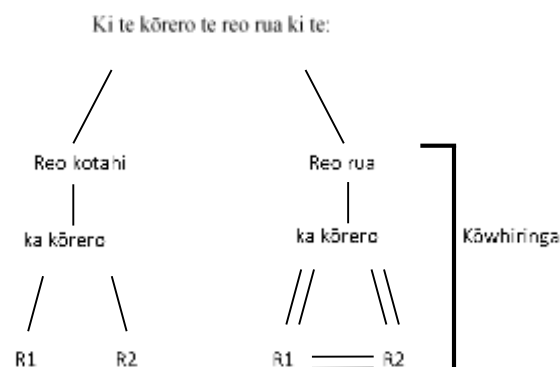


te mana o āna kōwhiringa reo. Arā, kei tōna whakamahi i ōna reo, kei tōna mōhio anō ki te raweke i ōna reo kia rahi ake tana kōrerotia o tētahi reo – kei reira kē. Kua kīia e au ko ngā kōwhiringa reo<sup>2</sup> ēnei a te reo rua Māori.

Me he whanonga kotahi e motuhake katoa ana ki te reo rua, koia ko te kōwhiringa reo. Ehara tēnei i te pōwaiwai noa iho i ngā reo. Engari kē ia he whakatau ko tēhea reo hei kōrerotanga māna i te tuatahi, e noho ai ia i taua reo mō te roanga o te whakawhitinga kōrero. Ahakoa pea ka pōwaiwai atu, ka pōwaiwai mai pea ōna reo, ka mau tonu i a ia taua reo pūtake. Koinei kē tō tātou hiahia mō te reo Māori, kia pērā te kōrerotia o te reo Māori.

Kāti, me mārama ngā kōwhiringa reo a te reo rua, me te reo rua Māori. Kia tīkina atu tā Grosjean (mai i a Wei, 2000, p. 16 - nāku i raweke, i whakamāori) mahere, e whakaatu ana i ngā kōwhiringa reo a te reo rua (mahere 1)<sup>3</sup>:

### Mahere 1: Tā te Reo Rua Kōwhiri Reo.



Nā Grosjean (mai i a Wei 2000: 16 - nāku i whakamahere, i whakamāori).

Koinei te huarahi e kōwhiria ai e te reo rua tētahi o ōna reo hei whakapuaki ki te kaiwhakarongo. Arā, ko te mahi tuatahi he whakatau mēnā he reo kotahi te tangata e kōrero ana ki a ia, he reo rua rānei. Mēnā he reo kotahi, me whakaaro ake he aha taua reo, tōna reo tuatahi (R1), tōna reo tuarua (R2) rānei. Kia tau, kua kōrerotia (taha mauī o te mahere). Kāore he tino kōwhiringa i konei, he kore nō te kaiwhakarongo e mōhio ki ngā reo e rua o te kaikōrero. Otirā, mēnā he reo rua te kaiwhakarongo, he tino kōwhiringa tā te reo rua, nā te

<sup>2</sup> Koinei taku whakamāori i te language/ code 'choice'. Kāore au e kī ana he kōwhiri poka noa, engari i pēnei ai taku whakamāori he hāngai nōna ki te kupu Pākehā e mōhiohia whānuitia ana.

<sup>3</sup> Ahakoa kāore i whakamāorihia ngā kōrero kua tīkina atu i ngā pukapuka, kua whakamāorihia te mahere nei kia pai ai taku wānanga i ngā kōrero o roto mā te reo Māori.

mea he reo rua rāua tahi – kei reira te mana kōwhiri i te reo tuatahi, i te reo tuarua, te pōwaiwai rānei i ngā reo e rua (taha katau o te mahere 1).

Ahakoā te pai o tēnei mahere - he ngāwari, he mārama - kāore pea e kapi ana i konei te hōhonutanga o te reo rua, te reo rua Māori rānei. Ka tahi, ka kitea he ōrite te whai wāhi mai a te R1 me te R2, ānō nei he ōrite te tūpono ka kōrerotia te R1, te R2 rānei, ānō nei kāore he āhuetanga atu anō e pēhi ana i te kōwhiringa reo - heoi anō tā te kaikōrero, he kōwhiri i tōna reo. Kāore e kuhu atu ki tēnei mahere te reo rua kāore e ōrite ana te matatau o ōna reo, te reo rua he rerekē te mana o ōna reo i tōna hapori. Ēnei āhuetanga e rua nei e hāngai ana ki te nuinga pea o te hunga reo rua huri noa i te ao, ka mutu he hāngai pū ki te tokomaha o te reo rua Māori. Ka rua, ahakoā e kīia ana he kōwhiringa reo, ehara i te mea he kōwhiri tōtika, he kōwhiri ka pupuritia mō ake tonu atu.

Ki tā Bauer (2008, p. 63) e kī nei, "every time a te reo speaker begins a conversation, they have to make a decision about whether it will be in Māori or in English". Arā, ia te wā ka tīmata te rere o te kōrero, ka kōwhiria he reo. Ka mutu, ehara i te mea he mārō tonu ngā kōwhiringa nei. Inā te reo tautoko a Piller (2002, p. 178) me tana kī "... there is no single moment of [language] choice, but language choices have to be made again and again, in different domains, different contexts, and with different interlocutors." Ka mutu, ki tā Genesee (2015, p. 12), e hāngai ana ngā kōwhiringa ki te tangata kei te taha o te kaikōrero, ki ngā wāhi kei reira ia e kōrero ana, me te kaupapa i tae atu ai ia ki reira: "they learn and use each language with different people, in different social and professional contexts, and for different purposes." E whakaae ana a Grosjean (2008, p. 16) me te kī, "New situations, new environments, new interlocutors will involve new linguistic needs in one language, in the other, or in both simultaneously, and will therefore change the language configuration of the persons involved." Kei a Grosjean (2008: 42) te whakamārama pai:

... the persons(s) being spoken or listened to, (this includes such factors as language proficiency, language mixing habits and attitudes, usual mode of interaction, kinship relation, socioeconomic status, etc.), the situation (physical location, presence of monolinguals, degree of formality and of intimacy), the form and content of the message being uttered or listened to...

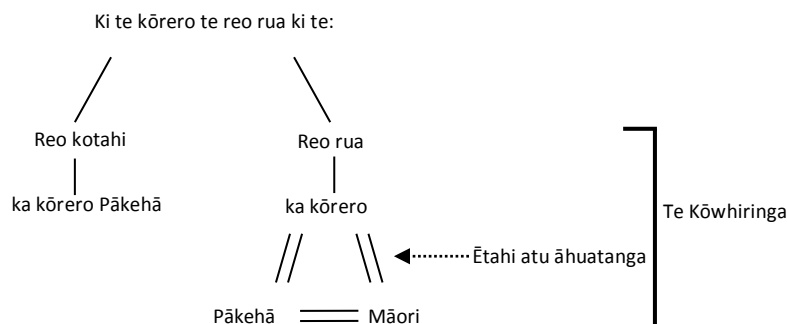
Arā atu anō ngā kōrero e tautoko ana i tēnei whakaaro (Baker, 2006, p. 9; Wei, 2000, p. 24). Nā reira, ehara i te mea he māmā noa iho te kōwhiringa. Ko tēnei mea te kōwhiri reo he mea āta wānanga e te reo rua, ia te wā e hiahia ana kia makere he kupu i te waha. Ka huri ana te horopaki – ka tae mai he tangata, ka wehe atu he tangata, ka huri te kaupapa o te kōrero – ka huri pea te reo kōrero.

Hei whaiwhai ake, e whakapaetia ana i ngā kōrero o runga ake nei, mā ngā āhuetanga o waho o te tangata e tohu tōna reo – te horopaki, te wāhi, ngā tāngata kei tana taha. Ehara pea i te mea kei reira te whakatau, engari ia kei te āhua o tā te kaikōrero ‘whakautu’, ā-reo nei, ki ērā āhuetanga. E ai ki a Bickerton (mai i a O'Driscoll, 2001, p. 246), "It is the individual's response to the situation, not the situation per se, which determines his choice of linguistic form." Ka mutu, ko te reo kōrero a te tangata te kaikawe i te tuakiri o te tangata me ōna kare ā-roto, aua rongō e pīrangitia ana e te reo rua kia whakaaturia ki te ao (Fielding, 2015, p. 50). Nā reira he haere ngātahi ēnei āhuetanga hei ‘whakautu i te karanga’ a ērā āhuetanga mai i waho, ā, kei reira kē te kōwhiringa reo.

### Tā te reo rua Māori kōwhiri reo

Ka pātaihia pea te pātai he aha au i whakarārangi mai i tā Grosjean (mai i a Wei, 2000, p. 16) i whakatakoto, kātahi au kōrero mō tōna kore e āta hāngai ki ngā reo rua katoa. I pēnei ai au nā te mea he mārama tāna i hanga ai, ka mutu ka taea te whakahāngai mai ki tō tātou iwi kōrero Māori, ki tō tātou reo Māori, kia mārama rawa te hōhonutanga o te kōwhiri reo rua Māori. Kei te mahere 2 e takoto ake nei taku raweke i tā Grosjean i hanga ai:

#### Mahere 1.2. Tā te Reo Rua Māori Kōwhiri Reo.



He reo rua katoa te hunga kōrero Māori (Chrisp, 2005, p. 155). Kāore hoki he tangata e mōhio ana ki te reo Māori anake, i tua atu i te tamaiti. Nā reira, ki te kōrero te reo rua ki te tangata reo kotahi, kei te kōrero Pākehā (taha mauī). Mēnā he reo rua te kaiwhakarongo, kei reira kua āhei ki te kōwhiri i te reo Māori, i te reo Pākehā rānei. Otirā, i konei kua ara ake ētahi atu āhuatanga e ārahi ana i ngā kōwhiringa reo, pēnei i te mātau a te tangata ki tōna reo Māori me ngā mana rerekē o ngā reo, he aha atu, he aha atu (taha katau). Ehara i te kōwhiri poka noa nei. He tino take tō te kōwhiringa. Ka mārama rawa pea i konei ehara mā te whakahau kia kōrero Māori i ngā wā katoa, i ngā wāhi katoa, e nui ake ai te kōrerotia o te reo Māori. Ko te turaki i ēnei āhuatanga e pēhi ana i te kōrerotia o te reo Māori, ko te tautoko i ērā āhuatanga e hāpai ana i te kōrerotia o te reo Māori – mā reira kē.

### He tīemi

Ko te wāhanga o te mahere 2 e kīia nei ko 'ētahi atu wāhanga' te wāhi e mātaihia nei e au i te rangahau tohu kairangi. Ko te whāinga, kia mārama ērā tikanga e ārahi ana, e tautoko ana, e pēhi ana i te kōwhiria o te reo Māori. Kāore e kuhu ki tēnei tuhinga te katoa o ngā whakakitenga o te ranghau. Nā reira, kia whakatakotohia te whakaaro kotahi e whakapono au ko ia te tūāpapa o te kōwhiringa reo rua Māori. Ko te whakaaro nei, he pēnei:

1. Ka tahi, me mau ki te pai i ngā whakawhitinga kōrero reo Māori katoa
2. Ka rua, me mārama rawa taua reo, me mōhio hei āhea ka huri taua reo pai ki reo kē

E ai ki a Myers Scotton (1983, p. 118), "While [rights and obligations of a speech act] do not determine code choice, they do determine the markedness of code choices. A range of choices is possible, but some choices are more unmarked than others". Arā, e meatia ana i konei kei ngā kōwhiringa katoa, tērā tētahi reo ka whakaaetia e te katoa he reo pai, he reo tika mō te whakawhitinga. Ka mutu, tērā anō tētahi reo kāore pea e tino hāngai ki te horopaki. Nā te korenga ōna e tino hāngai, ka noho ko ia hei reo autaiā mō te horopaki. Ka mutu, me mārama rawa ngā hiahia i mua i te kōrerotia o taua reo. Hei tā Jernudd rāua ko Thuan (1983, p. 72) "...partners in communication need to find out what norms of implementation the other persons has, need to express each his own norms, and between them find a way to agree on what norms shall be used for a particular act of speaking." Ko tēnei mea te whakawhitinga kōrero, he mea kawē i runga i te tikanga o te whakaae, i te ōrua

o ngā whakaaro koirā te reo e tika ana. Nā reira, me mōhio te tangata he aha taua reo tika, ā, me whai i tērā tikanga, tae rā anō ki te wā ka rerekē te tikanga.

Kāti, mō te reo Māori, tērā he wā ka whakaarohia te reo Māori he reo tika, he reo pai mō te whakawhitinga. Tērā anō he wā ko te reo Pākehā tērā. Kei te pūtake o tōna pai, tōna kore rānei e pai, ko ngā hiahia o te kaikōrero, o te kaiwhakarongo e ārahi ana i aua whakaaro. Nā konei taku whakapae he iti te kōrerotia o te reo Māori, he kore nō tātou e whai kia 'whakapai' i te reo Māori mō ngā wā, mō ngā wāhi e whakahaua ana e tātou me reo Māori. I te korenga o tātou e whai kia pērā, kua puta mai tērā taniwha nui nei, ko te whakamā. Ka mutu, kua rite tonu te kīia he māngere tātou, he kore nō tātou e kōrero Māori ki a tātou anō, i ētahi wā, i ētahi wāhi. Waihoki, kāore tātou e mōhio me pēhea te turaki i ērā āhuatanga, ā, he kino kē atu te kawa o te whakamā nā te pērā. Ērā rongu katoa e kawea ana e te auē e whakaupoko ana i tēnei wāhanga: 'me pēhea hoki?'

### **He whakakapi**

Ko ēnei kōrero he whakatakoto noa i ētahi whakaaro e pā ana ki te kōrerotia o te reo Māori. Ko tōna aronga nui ko te kōwhiringa reo a te reo rua Māori. Kua kitea mai kāore e kōrero Māori te reo rua Māori i te whakahau noa kia pērā. Ko tēnei mea te kōwhiri reo, he mea mirimiri, he mea ā rānei e te manomano o ngā āhuatanga e rongu ana te reo rua. Ka mutu, he rite tonu te hurihuri haere o ēnei āhuatanga. Me he tiemi<sup>4</sup> tonu te rite, ka hurihuri haere ana ēnei tūāhuatanga, he reo pai mō te whakawhitinga kōrero, he reo anō ōna kāore e tino pai mō te whakawhitinga kōrero. Ki te hiahia tātou kia nui ake te kōrerotia o te reo Māori, me whai tēnā, tēnā o tātou kia whakapai i te reo Māori mō ngā wāhi katoa e haere ana tātou. He tika te whai i te tūātau nei kia kōrero Māori i ngā wā katoa, i ngā wāhi katoa. Engari kei noho tātou ka pōhēhē mā te whakahau atu, whakahau atu, ka eke te whai. Ehara tēnei kōrero i te rautaki, ehara hoki i te whakawhiu, ā, ki te kore e tika tana kawea, kua kohete rawa te āhua. Ēnei āhuatanga katoa he tautoko i te kōrerotia o te reo Pākehā. Ko tēnei kōrero nei, he wawata kē.

Ko tētahi o ngā whāinga hou i puta i te rautaki reo Māori hou a Te Puni Kōkiri (2014, p. 3), ko "te mārama pū ki te whakaora reo". Ehara i te mea he āhuatanga hou tēnei, kua roa kē e

---

<sup>4</sup> see-saw

kōrerotia ana (Chrisp, 1997). Engari rā, he iti rawa tā tātou aro ki ngā āhuatanga o te reo rua Māori. Kaua ki ngā wāhi noa e haere ana ia, engari kē ki ērā āhuatanga e ārahi ana i te whakamahia o ōna reo, i a ia e toro ana i aua wāhi. Koirā kē te ora o te reo ki ahau. Mā reira e māori anō ai te reo Māori i tēnei whenua reo rua nei.

### Ngā Tohutoro

- Appel, R., & Muysken, P. (1987). *Language Contact and Bilingualism*. London: Edward Arnold Publishers.
- Baker, C. (2006). *Foundations of Bilingual Education and Bilingualism* (4th ed.). Clevedon: Multilingual Matters.
- Bauer, L., Holmes, J., & Warren, P. (2006). *Language Matters*. Hampshire: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Bauer, W. (2008). Is the Health of Te Reo Māori Improving? *Te Reo*, 51, 33-73.
- Chrisp, S. (1997). Home and Community Language Revitalisation. *New Zealand Studies in Applied Linguistics*, 3(1), 1-20.
- Chrisp, S. (2005). Māori Intergenerational language transmission. *International journal of the sociology of language* (172):149-181.
- Christensen, I. (2001). *Ko te Whare Whakamana: Maori Language Revitalisation*. (PhD Philosophy), Massey University, Palmerston North. Retrieved from <http://mro.massey.ac.nz/handle/10179/2081>
- Crystal, D. (2000). *Language Death*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Crystal, D. (2006). *How Language Works*. London: Penguin.
- Dagsvold, I., Møllersen, S., & Stordahl, V. (2015). What can we talk about, in which language, in what way and with whom? Sami patients' experiences of language choice and cultural norms in mental health treatment. *International Journal of Circumpolar Health*, 74, 10.3402/ijch.v3474.26952. doi: 10.3402/ijch.v74.26952
- Fielding, R. (2015). *Multilingualism in the Australian Suburbs: A framework for exploring bilingual identity*. Singapore: Springer.
- Garcia, O., & Wei, L. (2013). *Translanguaging: Language, Bilingualism and Education*: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Genesee, F. (2015). Myths About Early Childhood Bilingualism. *Canadian Psychology*, 56(1), 6-15.
- Grosjean, F. (2008). *Studying Bilinguals*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Grosjean, F. (2010). *Bilingual: Life and Reality*. Cambridge: Harvard University.
- Hamers, J., & Blanc, M. (2000). *Bilinguality and Bilingualism* (2nd ed.). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Jernudd, B., & Thuan, E. (1983). Control of language through correction in speaking. *International Journal of the Sociology of Language*, 44, 71-98.
- Karetu, T. (2008). Te whakaora i te reo o Ngai Tahu. *He Pī Ka Rere: Te Taurira 1*, 1, 46-52.
- Mackey, W. (2000). The Description of Bilingualism. In L. Wei (Ed.), *The Bilingualism Reader* (pp. 26-54). London: Routledge.
- Myers-Scotton, C. (2006). *Multiple Voices: An Introduction to Bilingualism*. Oxford: Blackwell Publishers.

- Myers-Scotton, C. (1983). The negotiation of identities in conversation: a theory of markedness and code choice. *International Journal of the Sociology of Language*, 44, 115-136.
- O'Driscoll, J. (2001). A Face Model of Language Choice. *Multilingua*, 20(3), 245-268.
- Piller, I. (2002). *Bilingual Couples Talk: The discursive construction of hybridity*. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins Publishing.
- Statistics New Zealand. (2013). Selected ethnic groups (total responses) by language spoken (total responses), for the census usually resident population count, 2001, 2006, and 2013 Censuses (RC, TA, AU). Retrieved 15 December, 2014, from <http://nzdotstat.stats.govt.nz/wbos/Index.aspx?DataSetCode=TABLEC>
- Te Ipukarea. (2015). *Te Puna o te Kī*. Retrieved 18 October 2015, from <http://puna.teipukarea.maori.nz/>
- Te Puni Kōkiri. (2014). *Māori Language Strategy 2014*. Retrieved 28 October 2014, from <http://www.tpk.govt.nz/en/a-matou-mohiotanga/language/maori-language-strategy-2014>
- Te Puni Kōkiri, & Te Taura Whiri i Te Reo Māori. (2003). *Te Rautaki Reo Māori - The Maori Language Strategy*. Wellington: Te Puni Kōkiri.
- Wei, L. (2000). Dimensions of Bilingualism. In L. Wei (Ed.), *The Bilingualism Reader* (pp. 3-25). London: Routledge.

## *Māori4GrownUps*

Te Manahau  
Ngāti Whakaue

rāua ko

Stacey Morrison  
Ngāi Tahu, Te Arawa

### **He Whakataki**

Ko te kaupapa ia i wherawherahia ake e māua ko taku hoa rangatira i roto i te hui a Te Ipukarea i tēnei tau 2015 nei, ko te reo tuawhiti o te kāinga me te rōpū i whakatūria ai e mātou ko o mātou hoa nō roto mai o Tāmaki nei, ko Māori4GrownUps te ingoa hei whakatutuki i taua tuawhititanga. He rōpū a Māori4GrownUps i whakatūria ai e mātou hei whakamakaurangi i te pou toko manawa o te whakarauora reo puta i te ao, nā koa, ko tērā pou rā ko te reo tuku iho i roto i ngā whakatipuranga o te kāinga noho, mātua ki ngā tamariki, kaumātua ki ngā mokopuna, me kī pēnei au, kauae runga ki kauae raro, āheihā! Nā reira, kia tīkina atu ko te matū o te kaupapa Māori4GrownUps, ka tuitui haere ai, ka takitaki haere ai i ētahi whakaaro mei kore noa e puta he hua i ēnei kupu tuhituhi nei ki a koutou. E kore pea e oti, e kore pea e riwha i ngā kōrero e whai ake nei te katoa o ngā whakamārama mō tō mātou rōpū te whakaatu atu, engari, mā te aha i te whakaahua i te matapihi o te whare, me kore noa e kitea ngā kai o roto, ngā whakahaere o roto, tae noa ki ana mātāpono i tū ai, e arahi nei.

### **He Whakamārama**

Tuatahi ake, ko te tāhūhū whakaaro i tū ai i a mātou te rōpū Māori4GrownUps. Ko tōna tāhūhū kōrero, ko tēnei nā:

■ *Me kōrero Māori nga mātua ki wā rātou tamariki.*

Engari, ko te tuakana o taua tāhūhū kōrero, ko tēnei, arā, “Ko te kāinga te mauri o te reo.” Tēnā, kia whakahahaki i ō koutou mahara ki te horopaki i kōmanawa ake ai te mahuri huatau mō te rōpū nei. I te wā i whanau mai ai tā māua mātāmua a Hawaiki James, ka ara ake te



ūpoko, ka māhoi te titiro ki wīwī, ki wāwā ki te kimi whānau anō e kōrero Māori anake ana ki wā rātou tamariki i roto i te kāinga, auare ake te kitea. Nā konā, ka toko te whakaaro, me whakatū rōpū o ngā whānau kōrero Māori o te takiwā, kia pihi ake ai he hapori whānau kōrero Māori. Ko te renga o te whakaaro rā, mā reira, mā te pērā, ka whirinaki tētahi ki tētahi, ka tautoko tētahi i tētahi, otirā, ka renarena, ka tānekaha te taukaea o te matemate-ā-one i waenganui i ngā whānau katoa o te rōpū, ko te aroha ki te reo, me te hiahia kia kōrero Māori a mātou tamariki hei mana tuatahi mō rātou ki tēnei ao, te muka tāmiromiro i taua taukaea rā kia ū, kia whena, kia ita, nā koa, inā kapuipua mātou ki te reo onekura, me pēhea kē hoki te taura here i a mātou e whati. Nā, i te whakatūnga mai o te rōpū ka whakaarohia ake ētahi mātāpono hei arahi i a mātou i roto i wā mātou mahi:

- *Kia kōrerotia te reo Māori, pai tū, pai hinga.*
- *Kia akona te reo e hāngai ana ki ngā horopaki o ia rā*
- *Kia akona ngā kupu me ngā rerenga e hāngai ana ki ngā kaingākoutanga o tēnā whanau, o tēnā whanau*
- *Kia akona ngā kupu me ngā rerenga e rite tonu ana te kōrerotia, rā atu, rā mai*
- *Kia tautoko, kia tauawhi i roto i te māhakitanga o te whakaaro “kia mairangatia te angitū”*

Nō reira, mēnā ka āta mātaitia ake ēnei mātāpono, tārake ana te kite atu, he rōpū whakarauora reo mātou. He rautaki tā matou, ā, ko te tāhuhu kōrero me ēnei mātāpono i runga nei kei te arahi i te rautaki kia ū ai, kia angitū ai, kia tutuki ai. Ko tō mātou rōpū, he rōpū i whakatūria ai hei penapena, hei morimori, hei whakatōrōpuku i te moemoeā, i te manako o ō tātou mātua tūpuna kia kōrerotia tonutia e tātou te reo i tāraitia ai e rātou, i mokoia mai ai e rātou ki ō tātou ngākau. Ko tō mātou whakaponu rā hoki, kei roto i te ngākau o ngā Māori katoa te kākano o te reo e takoto ana, engari, me tāuwhiuwhi taua kākano ki te wai kia hua mai ai te pito mata o taua kākano, ā, me tika hoki te whāngahia o taua pito mata kia hua mai ai ko te kura huna o te reo.

## He Whakatutukihanga

Mārō ana te taura here i waenganui i ngā whanau o Māori4Grown Ups, me taku whakaaro anō hoki e pēnei ana nā, nā te pūāhuru o ā mātou nohonga ngātahi, nā te pūkauri mai o te ahi i roto i te puku o tēnā, o tēnā o mātou ki te ako, nā te kotahitanga o ō mātou wairua, nā te mōhio o mātou katoa e eke ai ki te kōtihi o te maunga me timata ki tōna pūtaka anō, nā te aroha o te katoa o mātou ki te kaupapa whakarauora i te reo Māori, e angitū nei tō mātou rōpū hei oranga mō ā mātou tamariki.

Nō reira, i roto i ngā tau e iwa o te rōpū Māori4Grown Ups kua tū i a mātou he rōpū tamariki mō ngā pepi me nga nohinohi i mua i te haere ki te Puna Reo ki te Kōhanga Reo rānei, ā, whakahaerehia ai taua rōpū tākaro ki te ata o te rā apa o ia wiki, nā Mā te Reo te pūtea tautoko. Kua tū i a mātou ētahi haerenga ki te ngahere, te moana, te whare kararehe, ki te wāhi tākaro, ki mea wāhi, ki mea wāhi kia kōrerotia ai te reo ki ngā horopaki whānui o tēnei ao.



(Mātāpuna: Maori4GrownUps)

Kua tū i a mātou ētahi wānanga mā te katoa o te whānau, matatau mai, wawata mai rānei kia matatau kia noho kotahi ai te katoa o te whānau ki te ahurea rumaki, ko ngā tamariki ka tiakina, ko ngā mātua ka haere ki te ako.

E whakatenatena ana mātou i ngā whanau o tō mātou rōpū kia kōrero i te reo, ahakoa pēhea te pai, ahakoa pēhea te kino, ahakoa pēhea te whīwhiwhi me te tahangoi o te arero, te pōtatutatu o te putanga mai o te kōrero, te hē marika rānei o te whakatakoto mai i te kupu. Pai katoa nē hā, engari, me pēhea e tutuki ai te huatau o te kōrero rā, ko te reo kia rere, ko te reo kia tika, ko te reo Māori? Tēnā kia matapakihia te tikanga whakaako CLT.

## He Tikanga Whakaako

### ■ *Communicative Language Teaching (CLT)*

Koinei te tikanga whakaako e hāpaitia ana, e whāia ana hoki e Māori4GrownUps i roto i wā mātou mahi ako i te reo Māori. Ko te whāinga matua o te tikanga whakaako CLT kia mōhio te taurira ki te **whakawhiti kōrero** ki (t)ētahi atu, ahakoa pēhea te taumata reo ōna, o ōna hoa kōrero rānei. Kāore mātou i te whakaako i te reo, kei te whakaako kē mātou me pēhea te whakamahi i te reo i roto i ngā horopaki o ia rā, i roto rānei i ngā kaupapa e kaingākau nuitia ana, e matapopore nuitia ana e tēnā whanau, e tēnā whanau. Nō reira, koinei ētahi āhuatanga, ētahi rautaki e whakaūngia ana hei whakatutuki i te tikanga whakaako CLT:

- *Ko te hunga matatau hei awahina, ko tō rātou reo-ā-tinana hei whakaatu, hei whakaako, hei whakaū.*
- *Ko ngā taringa kia areare, nā koa, ka tāwhai i tā te hunga matatau whakatakoto, whakatauirā i te reo*
- *Mā te whakatauirā i te tika ka ea te hē*
- *Ko tāu e ako ai, me whakaako ki ētahi atu*
- *Me hāpai i te reo tuku, i te tuku ihotanga rānei o te reo*
- *Me ngahau, me tākaro*
- *Me ako pērā i te hunga tamariki, arā, mā te mahi i te mahi*

I roto i ētahi o ā mātou wānanga, ka mahi i ētahi mahi e mau tonu ai, e ū tonu ai te wairua Māori ki nga kōrero o ia rā, otirā, e pūmau tonu ai ki te tika o te whakatakoto i te kupu. Anei tētahi ngohe i whakahaerehia i tētahi o ā mātou wānanga, e pūmau tonu ai mātou ki tā Timoti kii, “ko te reo kia tika, ko te reo kia rere, ko te reo kia Māori.” Ka kite koutou, kāore

mātou e aronui ki te wetereo, ā, ko ngā tauira o tēnei ngohe e hāngai tonu ana ki ngā whanau, ki te kāinga, otirā, ki ngā kōrero e rite tonu nei te kōrerotia ki te hunga tamariki, rā atu, rā mai:

*Whakamāoritia ēnei rerenga:*

1. *Sit up properly*
2. *What would you like for breakfast?*
3. *What do you want on your toast?*
4. *Try some new food*
5. *The zip is stuck*
6. *Not too much butter*
7. *Upload the app*
8. *Use two hands*

*Give a brief explanation of the following proverb*

*“He riri anō / tauā anō tō te kai”*

*Ngā Whakautu:*

1. *Kia tika te noho / Nohotū / Me mātika*
2. *He aha hei parakuihi māu?*
3. *He aha mō / ki runga i tō tōhi?*
4. *Whakamatauhia he kai hou*
5. *Kua mau te kotui / niho kati*
6. *Kaua e nui rawa te pata*
7. *Whakaungia mai te pumanawa tautono*
8. *Kia rua ngā ringa*

*“He riri tō te kai”*

*He kupu pai ki ngā tamariki kia āta kai, kaua e kaihoru, kei ara ake te kai ki te patu i a koe, arā, ko te ngau o te puku tērā, ko te mamae o te puku tērā, nā te mea, i tere rawa te kai. Tāpiri atu ki tēnā, me whakatā i muri i te kai, taihoa e omaoma, e korikori.*

Hēoi, ko te kōrerotia o te reo te mea nui. E whakapono pū ana mātou, ko te ako i te reo, ko te kōrero i te reo, ko te kōrero i te reo, ko te whakarauora i te reo. Mōhio pūrangiaho tātou katoa, ko te whakarauora i te reo, he mahi nui taioreore, he mahi whakapau kaha, he mahi whakaheke tōtā, ao noa, pō noa, wiki noa, marama noa, tau noa – he pae mātāhauariki rau.

### He Reo Hōu

He ao hōu tēnei e noho nei tātou me āna taputapu hou, āna hangarau hou, ōna āhuatanga hou katoa. Nō te tahi o ngā rā o Hereturikōkā i te tau waru tekau mā whitu ka whakatūria te Taura Whiri i te reo. Ka taea te kii, nā te mahi a te Taura Whiri kua tino huri te reo. I te whakatūnga mai o taua rōpū, ka whakarārangiāhia mai ētahi o ngā paearu hei whakatutuki ake māna, nā, kei te kite ake tātou, ko tētahi o āna mahi nui, he kimi kupu mō ngā āhua mea hōu o tēnei ao, “hake ukauka” mō te cash register, “ngaruiti” mō te microwave, “kurumetometo” mō te pawn i te tākaro Whakarau Kīngi, arā, Chess. Ki a au nei hā, ahakoa nga whakahē a te tokomaha, kei te mahi te Taura Whiri i ngā mahi e tika ana hei mahi mā rātou, e whanake tonu ai, e ora tonu ai tō tātou reo i roto i ngā ia oma nei a te Pākehā. Kei te mahi rātou i te mahi i mahia ai e ō tatou matua tūpuna i to rātou taenga mai ki konei, e hia mano tau ki muri, arā, kei te hanga kupu hōu i ngā kupu tawhito, kia taea ai te ao hōu me ōna āhuatanga katoa te whakaatu, te kōrero i roto i te māramatanga, i roto i te pūataatanga. I te whānautanga mai o Hawaiiki James, ka taka te kapa, me mātua ako i ngā kupu e hāngai pū ana ki te ao o te tamaiti. I mua i tana whānautanga mai, kāore he take o te mōhio atu o māua ko taku hoa rangatira ki ngā kupu pērā i te kope, i te pūngote, i te pouraka, i te tiemiemi, i te tārere, i te tāheke, i te pare hūhare, otirā, i mea kupu, i mea kupu, he ao tamariki kore hoki o māua ao i taua wā! Whānau mai ana a Hawaiiki James, auē! He reo kē anō hei ako kia pai ai te ao o te tamaiti te whakaahua ki te tamaiti ki te reo Māori. He nui ngā ara i whāia e māua kia maumahara ai māua ki ngā kupu hei whiu atu mā māua ki ōna taringa areare nui, arā, ko te tito waiata tētahi:

*Tiemeimej, Tiemiemi, runga, raro, runga, raro, runga, raro e!*

*Me tīni tō kope, me tīni, tīni, tīni, tīni!*

*Pare hūhare..... e mau tō.....pare hūhare!*

Tuia ki tēna, i ia kokonga o te whare, he papa kupu, ā, mohoa nei, kei ia kokonga tonu o te whare, he papa kupu! Ko Te Matatiki me te Papa Kupu Whakaahua nā Katarina Mataira ngā tino! Hēoi, kua tino taiākotikotihia nga whārangi o tēnā papa kupu, o tēnā papa kupu ki te kimi i ngā kupu whānui o te reo e hāngai pū ana ki te ao o te tamaiti, otirā, ki te kimi i ngā kupu e hiahia ana te tamaiti ki te mōhio, e tika ana rānei kia mōhio e te tamaiti hei whakaahua i tōna ao.....ngā kupu mō ngā taputapu tākaro, ngā kupu mō ngā momo wharanga pērā i te hārau, ngā kupu mō ngā momo māuiuitanga, pērā i te koroputa. E hoa mā, ki te kore e hohonu te puna kupu hei toro atu mā ā tātou tamariki e whakaariari mai ai ratou i ō rātou whakaaro hohonu ki tēnei ao mē ōna horopaki huhua katoa ki te reo Māori, māku e kii atu, he wā tōna ka huri ki te reo Pākehā, nā te mea, kāore e tutuki ana, kāore e ea ana i te reo Māori ōna manako whakaaro, ōna manako kōrero. Hei tauira māku, ko te rerenga *kua whara taku waewae*. E pai ana pea tērā hei timatanga kōrero mā te nohinohi, mā te kōhungahunga, engari, ki te pirangi te tamaiti pakeke ake ki te kii, *I have grazed my knee* ki te reo Māori, ae ranei ka māoriori tōna ngākau, ka mākona ōna piropiro i te kii noa ake, *kua whara taku waewae?* I roto i ōku tau maha e ako ana i te reo, e whakaako ana i te reo, otirā, e napinapi tamariki ana ki te reo, he wā tōna ka pirangi te tamaiti kia āmiki ake, kia taipitopito ake āna kōrero i te kii noa, *kua whara taku waewae*. Mēnā kāore ia i āta whangahia ki te kupu mō te *graze = hārau* me te kupu mō te *knee cap = popoki*, ka pēnei tana kōrero, *kua grazed au i taku knee*, ka whakahua rānei ia i te katoa o taua rerenga ki te reo Pākehā! He āhuatanga tēnei ka hua ake i te wā e eke ana te tamaiti ki tōna tau tuawaru, tuaiwa rānei ki tēnei ao, he āhuatanga ka taea te karo, engari, me kakama ngā mātua ki te whakawhanake i ō rātou reo kia noho tonu ai hei reo ihopūmanawa ki ngā tamariki. Tuia ki tēnā, me kakama hoki te whāngahia o ngā kupu whānui o te ao nei ki ngā tamariki, ā, ki te kore koe e mōhio ki te kupu, rapua! Te wā i hihiri ake ai te ngākau o Hawaiiki James ki te ako ki te tākaro Whakarau Kingi, ka kakama taku wherawhera i ngā whārangi papa kupu, kia heipū mai ai ngā kupu katoa mō taua tākaro, kia pai ai te whakahaere i taua tākaro ki te reo Māori, ka mutu, rawe kē atu te tākaro reo Māori nei, i te tākaro reo Pākehā! Nō reira, mātua mā, kia kaha rā tātou!!

## He Whakaoho

I tēnei wa nei, rua ira kati ono ōrau noa iho o tātou o te iwi Māori e kōrero Māori ana ki wā tātou tamariki i roto i o tātou kāinga. I puta tērā tatauranga i a Charisma Rangipunga i te hui Whakarauora Reo i tū i Te Herenga Waka marae i Te Whanganui-a-tara i tērā marama. Nā,

mēnā ko te tuku ihotanga o te reo te manapou e mauri ora tonu ai tō tatou reo, me kakama tātou! Koia tonu ra ia te take i whakatūria ai te rōpū Māori4GrownUps. Ehara i te mea, i mōhio mātou ki taua tatauranga i te wā i whakatūria ai te rōpū, engari, māku e kii atu, i mōhio tonu mātou ki te wairua o tērā tatauranga, he tino kite hoki nō mātou, he tino rongō-ā-wairua hoki nō mātou i roto i ngā tau maha e āmiomio haere ana i te ao kōrero Māori, inā te ruarua noa iho o ngā whānau Māori e hāpai ana i te tuku ihotanga o te reo i roto i ō rātou kāinga.

### **He Whakahau**

Kei roto i ō tātou whakapapa kōrero te manawa wera, te whakapātaritari me te tohe a ō tātou puna heinga kia rāngona tonutia tō tātou reo, kia kōrerotia tonutia tō tātou reo hei oranga mō tātou katoa. Kia ahatia, kei te manawa wera tonutia te manawa wera, kei te tohea tonutia te tohe, engari, kua rerekē te kaupapa e manawa wera nei tātou, e tohe nei tātou, arā, ko tā tātou e manawa wera nei ināianei, ehara pea i te mea, ko te oranga tonutanga o te reo, engari, me pēhea rā tā tātou raweke i te iho o ō tātou whakaaro ihumanea, whakaaro atamai, e auaha ai te whakaurunga, te whakamahinga, te kōrerotanga o te reo ki roto i o tātou kāinga e tahuri mai ai ā tātou tamariki ki te reo kia tino taonga ai ki a rātou.

Kua tino tae tēnei ki te wā e āta titiro ai tātou ki a tātou anō ka āta whiriwhiri ai he aha ngā huarahi hei whai, he aha ngā rautaki hei whakatū, kia kua ai tātou e tuku i te kounga me te hiranga o to tātou reo kia memeha, kia wheroku, kia nekuneku, engari, ko tātou kia ū, kia mau ki te rangatiratanga o te reo, ki tōna oranga i roto i ō tātou kāinga, ki tōna tuku ihotanga ki roto i ngā whakatipuranga o te whānau, ā, haere ake nei te wā, tau atu, tau mai, me tau hāwere te tau, me tau pōike te tau kia ora tonu ai te tau o te ate....Āhaha! Ko tō tātou reo kurakura matahīapo tērā!

## *He aha rā e whakahihiko ana i ngā pakeke kia ākona te reo Māori ki rō Whare Wānanga?*

Jamie Cowell  
Ngāti Porou, Waikato

### **He mihi**

Tuatahi rā, e tika ana kia rere a Mihi ki ngā tāngata e hāpai ana, e tautoko ana i tēnei kaupapa rangahau. Nei rā aku mihi matakuikui ki a koutou. Tēnā koutou i tō koutou āwhina mai, i tō koutou manaaki mai, e tika ana te kōrero, mā te kahukura, ka rere te manu. Nā, e nga kahukura, nei rā aku mihi ki a koutou, nā koutou tēnei manu, tēnei rangahau i tuku kia rere.

### ***He tīmatanga kōrero***

I ēnei rā, ko te nuinga o ngāi Māori kei rō tāone e noho ana, ka mutu, hei tā ngā Tatauranga 2013, e 25% o Ngāi Māori e noho ana ki Tāmaki Makaurau nei. Waihoki, he tokomaha ngā tāngata nō whenua kē e noho ana ki te tāone nei. I te wāhanga tuarua o tēnei tau, nuku atu i te 300 ngā pakeke i tonu mai kia kuhu ki ngā akoranga reo Māori ki tō mātou whare wānanga o Te Wānanga Aronui o Tāmaki Makau Rau (AUT). Nā, ko te rangahau nei e titiro ana ki ngā tikanga me ngā whāinga e akiaki ana i ngā pakeke kia ākona te reo Māori ki rō whare wānanga. Ka pātaitia te hunga tauira kua tae mai ki ngā rekereke o Te Ara Poutama<sup>1</sup> i runga anō i te karanga o te reo Māori, Māori mai, Hainamana mai, ko wai atu, ko wai atu kia kohikohia ngā whakaaro o tēnā tauira, o tēnā tauira. Hei whakatepe, ka kōrerotia te ara kei mua i te aroaro, arā, ka ahatia ngā hua o te rangahau nei?

### **He aha te whāinga matua o te rangahau nei?**

Ko te pātai nui, he aha te hononga o te tuakiri o te tangata me ōna hiahia ki te haere mai ki AUT ki te ako i te reo. Ko ētahi tohu o te tuakiri o ia tauira i tirohia, ko te rōpū iwi<sup>2</sup>, ko te ira<sup>3</sup>, ko te pakeke, ko te akoranga i whiriwhiria<sup>4</sup> me te whiwhinga pūtea o ia tangata. I tirohia anō te rahi o ngā reo e taea ana te kōrero me te reo tuatahi o ia tauira me ētahi whakaaro e pā

---

<sup>1</sup> Te Kura Whakapakari Māori o AUT-Te Ara Poutama

<sup>2</sup> Rōpū iwi- Ethnic group

<sup>3</sup> Ira- Gender

<sup>4</sup> Akoranga i whiriwhiria - Programme choice



ana ki te tikanga Māori. Ahakoa i rangahaua, i tirohia ēnei mea katoa, kei te aro noa tēnei tuhinga ki ngā rōpū iwi o ia tauira, ō rātou reo me ō rātou akiakinga matua.

### **Ko wai ngā kaiwhakauru?**

Ko ngā kaiwhakauru, ko ngā tauira o te akoranga 'Introduction to Conversational Māori (ITCM)' i haere mai i te wāhanga tuarua o te tau 2015. I tēnei wāhanga o te tau, e 204 ngā tāngata i whakauru mai ki te pepa nei. He pepa tēnei hei tīmatanga mō te hunga e hiahia ana ki te ako i te reo, arā, ka tīmata rātou i te whakahua, ka āta haere ngā akoranga, ā, ka whakaākona hoki rātou ki te reo Ingarangi, ā, he pepa kore utu.

### **I ahu mai tēnei kaupapa i hea?**

I ngā tau kua tata nei i kitea e ngā kaiako reo te kaha o ngā tauira nō whenua kē ki te whakauru mai ai ki tēnei pepa. Nā, i toko ake te pātai, he aha i pērā ai? Ko te tumanako ia, ka whai māramatanga tātou kia whānui ake ai tō tātou mōhiotanga ki ēnei kaupapa:

1. Te hunga ako reo rua (R2)<sup>5</sup> o Te Ara Poutama;
2. Ngā mea e whakahihiko ana i ngā tauira kia haere mai ki te ako i te reo;
3. Te mahi ako/whakaako a Te Ara Poutama, arā, me pēwhea e tiaki pai ai i tēnei momo tauira?
4. Te hunga R2 o Te Reo Māori;
5. Te whakahaumanutanga o te reo;
6. Ngā ariā e pā ana ki ngā mea e whakahihiko ana i te hunga R2.

He kōrero whakahirahira ēnei mea katoa hei āwhina i ngā kaiako kia hangaia he rautaki, he rauemi, he aha rānei hei taputapu manaaki i ēnei tūmomo tauira.

### **He mātātuhi**

E ai ki ngā mātātuhi mō te ako reo rua (SLA<sup>6</sup>) me ngā akiakinga, e rua nga akiakinga nui, arā, ko te akiakinga rautaki (INS)<sup>7</sup> me te akiakinga whakauruuru (INT)<sup>8</sup>. Ko te akiakinga rautaki i

---

<sup>5</sup> Reo Rua- Second language

<sup>6</sup> Ako reo rua- Second language acquisition

<sup>7</sup> Instrumental motivation

<sup>8</sup> Integrative motivation

pūpū ake i te hiahia kia ākona tētahi reo i runga tonu i te mōhio, mēnā ka ako koe i taua reo, ka whai koe i tētahi rawa pāpori, rawa ōhanga rānei. Hei tauira, mēnā me taea e koe te kōrero Māori e riro ai i a koe tētahi tūnga, ā, koia rā te mea nui e whakahihiko ana i a koe ki te ako, he akiakinga rautaki tērā, hei tauira anō, mēnā me ako koe i tētahi reo hei whakatutuki i ngā herenga o tō ake akoranga, ā, koia rā te mea nui e whakahihiko ana i a koe ki te ako, he akiakinga rautaki hoki tērā (Dornyei, Csizér & Németh, 2006; Gardner, 1960).

Ko te akiakinga whakauruuru e kōrero ana mō ngā take e whakahihiko ana i a koe kia ākona te reo, kia taea ai te whakauru ki roto i te hāpori, i te pāpori rānei o ngā kaikōrero o taua reo. He ōrite tonu te akiakinga māori (INT)<sup>9</sup>, arā, ka whai tikanga te tangata, he pārekareka te ako i te reo ki a ia, i toko ake rānei te hiahia ki te ako mai i ōna kare ā-roto. Ki tā Gardner rāua ko Lambert (1972, p. 132), he tohu tērā, he whakarekareka ngā tāngata me te ahurea o taua tūmomo reo ki te tangata e hiakai ana ki te reo. Hei tauira, ka ākona te reo Māori e tētahi kia taea ai e ia te kōrero Māori ki ōna hoa kōrero Māori.

Hāunga ēnei momo, i kitea e Rātima (2013) he tūmomo akiakinga anō, arā, ki tō te Māori hiahia, he rerekē ngā kaupapa e whakahihiko ana i a rātou kia ākona tō rātou ake reo. He mea tautoko tēnei nā White (2006, p.104), ki tāna, kāore i te rawaka ngā ariā SLA mō te hāngai ki ngā iwi taketake o Amerika, ā, me whakaaro rerekē tātou ki te whakahaumanutanga o te reo.

Nā, ko tā Rātima i rangahau ai, ko ngā kaupapa e āwhina ana, e ārai ana rānei i te hunga R2 o te reo Māori. I pātaitia e Rātima ētahi ākongā R2 e matatau ana ki te reo Māori kia kite ai i ō rātou hiahia me ngā kaupapa e akiaki ana i a rātou. I kitea rawatia he rerekē ngā akiakinga o ēnei tāngata Māori e ako ana, e ako anō ana rānei i tō rātou ake reo. Nā kōnei i tatū a Rātima i te ariā e kīia nei ko te 'Social Service Theory (SST).' Ki tāna:

He pai ake tēnei ariā mō te hunga Māori e whawhai ana ki te ako, ki te ako anō rānei i tō rātou ake reo me te whakahaumanutanga anō i ō rātou wawata ahurea. Ko te tūāpapa o tēnei ariā, ko te whakaaro nei: Kia kitea e Ngāi Māori ngā hua ka puta mai ki a rātou, ki ō rātou whānau me ō rātou hāpori, ka manawanui rātou ki te whai kaupapa hei whakapakari anō i tō rātou ake reo.

---

<sup>9</sup> Intrinsic motivation

Mai i ngā kōrero a ngā kaiwhakauru a Rātima, e toru ngā wāhanga matua o te SST i puta mai ai.

1. He akiakinga whakauruuru, he akiakinga māori rānei te akiakinga matua- kāore e whai wāhi ngā akiakinga rautaki hei akiakinga matua.
2. Ko te ao wairua- Ka ako ngātahi te reo me te tikanga. E ai ki a Rātima:

Ko te ako i te reo, ko te ako i te tikanga. Kia whakapakari ake i te kounga o te reo, me whakapakari ngātahi te reo me te tikanga. Nā te ako ngātahi i ngā mea e rua, ka huakina te tatau ki tētahi atu wāhi o te ao Māori e kīia nei ko te ao wairua. Tērā pea, ko te mōhio ki tēnei taha wairua o te ako e kaha whakahihiko ana i te tangata ki te ako. Hāunga tērā, kia whakapakari ake i te kounga o te reo, me noho tūwhera te hinengaro me te wairua ki te ahurea hou.

3. Nā te ako i te reo, ka whai wā te tangata ki te āwhina i tō rātou ake iwi, hapū, whānau, hāpori, rōpū, aha rānei. Kua tapaina tēnei ko te ‘Community Services Ethos (CSE).’

Nā, ka whakamahia ngā akiakinga e toru nei, arā, te akiakinga rautaki (INS), te akiakinga whakauruuru me te akiakinga māori (INT), me te SST kia kite ai i ngā akiakinga matua o ia rōpū iwi.

Ko te mea tuarua e kōrero ana mō te ao wairua, arā, te taha i puta mai ai i te haere ngātahi o te reo me ngā tikanga. Ki tā te kōrero, me taurite te ako i te reo me te tikanga kia kitea e koe tēnei mea ‘te ao wairua’. Ka mutu, hei whakamāramatanga, kāore te ao wairua i te whai wāhi mō tēnei kaupapa rangahau. Ahakoa he wāhanga whakahirahira tēnei mō te SST me ōna tikanga, e tika ana kia waiho tēnei ki te taha mō nāianei, nā te mea, i tipu ake ēnei tūmomo akiakinga i te wā e ako ana te tauira i te reo me te tikanga. Nō reira, kāore tēnei e whai wā mō ngā tāngata kātahi anō ka tīmata ki te ako.

### **Te tukanga**

Ka tirohia e te wāhanga nei ngā tumomo tukanga i whakamahia hei kohikohi i ngā whakaaro o tēnā, o tēnā o ngā tauira. Tuatahi rā, me mihi ka tika ki te Kōmiti Tikanga Matatika o Te Wānanga Aronui o Tāmaki Makau Rau – Nā rātou te rangahau nei i whakamana i te rā 07/09/2015, AUTEK Nama Tohu 15/329.

## Me pēwhea e kite ai i ngā akiakinga o tērā tauira, o tērā tauira?

Ka tukuna tētahi uiuinga ipurangi ki ngā tauira o ITCM. I tae atu te tono ki ngā tauira e 204, ā, e 87 o rātou i whakaae mai ki te whakautu i āku pātai. Ko tētahi ture, kia noho tautangata ngā kaiwhakauru, nō reira, ehara i a au te tono i tuku, i tukua kētia e Sonia Mehana, tētahi kaimahi o Te Ara Poutama. Ka mutu, kāore au e kite atu, e mōhio atu rānei ki ō rātou ingoa.

Nā ngā tauira anō te kōwhiringa mēnā ka whakautu rātou i ia pātai, ka waiho rānei. Ko te nuuinga i whakautu i ngā pātai katoa. E rua ngā wiki e noho tūwhera ana te uiuinga mā rātou, ā, e rua ngā karere i tukua ki a rātou hei whakamahara, hei akiaki anō i a rātou kia oti te uiuinga i a rātou. Ko te uiuinga i tuhia ki te reo Pākehā, nā te mea, kātahi anō te hunga nei ka tīmata ki te ako i te reo Māori, nō reira, mō ngā kōrero i waiho e rātou e pā ana ki te rangahau nei, kei roto tonu i ō rātou ake kupu kia mau tonu ai ki te wairua o ō rātou whakaaro me ā rātou kōrero.

I kohikohia ngā kōrero e pā ana ki te tuakiri o te tangata, ā, ka kohia anō ētahi whakaaro e pā ana ki ngā reo e taea ana e rātou te kōrero me ētahi whakaaro mō te tikanga. He wāhanga anō tō te uiuinga, arā, i hangaia tēnei wāhanga kia kite ai i ngā momo akiakinga o ia tauira. I whakaritea tētahi āwhata hei kohikohi i ō rātou whakaaro mō ngā tūmomo akiakinga, arā, tekau mā rima ngā tūmomo akiakinga, e 5 mō ngā akiakinga rautaki, e 5 mō ngā akiakinga whakaururu/māori rānei, ā, e rima mō ngā akiakinga CSE. Anei ētahi tauira o ngā kōrero i tuku atu ki ngā tauira:

*I whakauru ahau ki roto i te pepa ITCM ki te ako i te reo Māori...*

*...nā te mea, ka taea te whiwhi māka mō taku tohu. (AKIAKINGA RAUTAKI)*

*...kia whai mōhiotanga e pā ana ki te ahurea Māori. (AKIAKINGA WHAKAURURU/  
AKIAKINGA MĀORI)*

*...nā te mea, he hiahia tōku ki te tū hei kaikōrero, hei kaikaranga, hei māngai, hei aha rānei mō tōku iwi/hapū/hāpori/rōpū, ā, kia pērā, me mōhio au ki te kōrero i te reo Māori.  
(AKIAKINGA CSE)*

Nā, mō ngā kōrero 15, i whakaritea he kōwhiringa mā rātou hei whiriwhiri, arā – kaha whakaae (+2), whakaae (+1), N/A (0), whakahē (-1), kaha whakahē (-2) rānei. Nā, me whiriwhiri e te tauira te kōrero e hāngai pū ana ki ia akiakinga. Ka kitea ngā nama kua

whakaritea mō ia tūmomo akiakinga, ā, i te mutunga iho, ka kautetia ngā kōrero i whiriwhiria e rātou kia kite ai i te akiakinga matua o ia ākongā. Hei tauira, mēnā ka nui ake te tapeke o ngā akiakinga rautaki i ērā atu o ngā akiakinga, koia rā te akiakinga matua.

### Ngā tatauranga mō te hunga tauira (204)

Hei tīmatanga mō tēnei wāhanga, me āta titiro ki ngā tatauranga o te hunga tauira, arā, ngā tauira 204 i whakauru ki roto i te pepa ITCM i te wāhanga tuarua o te tau nei. He mea rapu ngā tatauranga e whai ake nei e ngā kaitātari o AUT. E tika ana kia rere a Mihi ki a rātou i tō rātou āwhina mai. Anei ētahi kōrero mō te hunga tauira.

### Rōpū iwi

Ko tāku i pīrangi ai, ko te āta titiro ki ngā iwi motuhake, heoi, kāore i whakaae te Komiti Matatika, kei mohio au, ko wai ngā tauira. Nō reira, i tirohia kētia ēnei rōpū iwi e rima:

- Ngā tāngata nō Ūropi/Pākehā rānei
- Ngā tāngata Māori nō Aotearoa
- Ngā tāngata Āhia
- Ngā tāngata nō ngā moutere o Te Moana Nui a Kiwa
- Ērā atu o ngā iwi

I whakarārangitia ēnei kia whai i te rārangi a te kawanatanga.<sup>10</sup>

### Papatau 1

Rōpū iwi 1	
Āhia	50
Ūropi/Pākehā	54
Maori	51
Kāore i whakakī	31
Ērā atu o ngā iwi	12
Moana-nui-a-Kiwa	6

Rōpū iwi 2	
Ūropi/Pākehā	31
Kāore i whakakī	163
Moana-nui-a-Kiwa	10

Rōpū iwi 3	
Ūropi/Pākehā	8
Kāore i whakakī	195
Moana-nui-a-Kiwa	1

<sup>10</sup> Government defined list –Tirohia te whārangi nei <http://www.stats.govt.nz/methods/classifications-and-standards/classification-related-stats-standards/ethnicity.aspx>

## Reo Tuatahi

I tirohia anō ngā reo e taea ana te kōrero e ngā kaiwhakauru kia kite ai mēnā ko te reo Māori tō rātou reo tuarua, tuatoru, tuaaha rānei. I pātai hoki au ki a rātou ‘he aha tō ake reo tuatahi?’ Anei ngā tatauranga mō te hunga tauira.

### Papatau 2

Afrikaans	1	Marathi	1	Filipino	2	Thai	1	English	4
Chinese	41	None listed	6	French	1	Tongan	1	Sinhala	2
Dutch	1	Portugese	1	Korean	3	Vietnamese	3	Māori / English / Reo Rotarota	76

Hei whakamāramatanga, ka noho tahi te reo Māori me te reo Pākehā ki te kōwhiringa kotahi. Ko tēnei hoki te kōwhiringa mēnā ko te reo rotarota te reo tuatahi. Tērā pea, ko te reo Pākehā te reo o te nuinga, o te katoa rānei o te 76 e tohu ana i tēnei kōwhiringa, nā te mea, kua tae mai rātou ki te ako i te reo Māori, heoi, tē taea te mōhio.

Nā, e ai ki ngā tatauranga nei, ko te reo Hainamana te reo tuatahi o te 20.1% o te hunga nei. He whai tikanga tēnei tatauranga mō Te Ara Poutama. Ka mutu, ko te orau iti o te hunga e ako ana i te reo Māori hei reo tuatoru, ko te 28.4%.

## Raraunga

Kāore tēnei pātai i roto i te uiuinga, heoi, he mea whai take tonu – tata ki te hautoru o te hunga nei he tangata nō whenua kē, ā, i haere mai i tawhiti ki te wānanga nei, ako ai. Anei te pānga riterite- 35:16 = He tangata nō te whenua nei: He tangata nō whenua kē.

### Papatau 3

He tangata nō te whenua nei <sup>11</sup>	140	He tangata nō whenua kē <sup>12</sup>	64
---	-----	---------------------------------------	----

<sup>11</sup> Domestic

<sup>12</sup> International

## Ngā taturanga mō ngā kaiwhakauru

I tae atu te tono ki te katoa o ngā tauira o ITCM, ā, 87 o rātou i whakaae mai. Ko te 43% tērā o te rahinga o 204. 82/87 o rātou i whakakī, i whakautu i ngā pātai katoa. Nā, kia mahara ake tātou, ki te kore hiahia te tauira ki te whakautu i tētahi pātai, e pai ana tērā, i taea e ia taua pātai te waiho. Nā, anei ētahi taturanga, ngā tūtohi me ngā pārongo i kohia e te uiuinga.

## Rōpū iwi

Ko te tēpu karaka nei e tohu ana i te orau o ngā tāngata mō ia rōpū iwi i whakautu mai i te uiuinga. Tērā pea, kāore i te tika rawa ēnei, nā te mea, e 31 ngā tāngata kāore i whakakī i te āputa i runga i te puka whakauru mō te wānanga, heoi, i taea tonutia tēnei pātai te whakautu mō te uiuinga.

### Papatau 4

RŌPŪ IWI	Ngā tauira (204)	Uiuinga (87)	Orau
Ūropi/Pākehā	54	38	70%
Māori	51	20	39%
Moana-nui-a-Kiwa	6	3	50%
Āhia	50	19	38%
Ērā atu o ngā iwi	12	7	58%
Kāore i whakakī	31	0	0%

Ko tēnei tēpu e tohu ana i te tapeke mō ia tūmomo akiakinga ki tā te whakatau o ia rōpū, arā, i kautetia te kōwhiringa a ia tauira mō ia pātai kia kite ai mēnā he nama toraro, he nama torunga rānei te tapeke mō ia akiakinga.

### Papatau 5

I whakauru ahau ki roto i te pepa ITCM ki te ako i te reo Māori...							
Ngā akiakinga	He aha tō rōpū iwi matua?					Tapeke o te katoa	Ngā tāngata
	Ūropi/ Pākehā	NZ Māori	Te Moana nui a Kiwa	Āhia	Tētahi atu		
...nā te mea, ka taea te whiwhi māka mō taku tohu.							
	-22.00	-9.00	2.00	22.00	-8.00	-15.00	83
...nā te mea, he pepa kore utu.							
	27.00	5.00	3.00	28.00	8.00	71.00	83

...mō taku mahi, taku akoranga rānei, hei taurira – kia taea e au te kōrero Māori, ka whakapikingia taku tūnga.							
	-5.00	0.00	2.00	11.00	4.00	12.00	83
...nā te mea, i te mahi ōku hoa, ōku whanaunga rānei i te pepa.							
	-24.00	-20.00	-1.00	11.00	-11.00	-45.00	82
...nā te mea, nā te kore utu, he iti iho te nama mō taku tohu.							
	-21.00	-15.00	-1.00	27.00	-4.00	-14.00	82
...kia taea e au te reo Māori te kōrero.							
	51.00	37.00	2.00	13.00	11.00	114.00	83
...kia whai mōhiotanga e pā ana ki te ahurea Māori.							
	55.00	29.00	1.00	25.00	12.00	122.00	83
...nā te mea, ki ōku whakaaro, me whakapakari ake ahau i tōku mōhio ki te reo Māori me te ahurea Māori.							
	64.00	32.00	2.00	23.00	12.00	133.00	83
...kia kore ai e pā mai te whakamā nā taku kore mōhio ki te reo Māori.							
	-4.00	23.00	-2.00	9.00	2.00	28.00	83
...kia kōrero au ki aku whanaunga, hoa, tamariki rānei i roto i te reo Māori.							
	11.00	35.00	1.00	13.00	7.00	67.00	82
...nā te mea, he hiahia tōku ki te tū hei kaikōrero, hei kaikaranga, hei māngai, hei aha rānei mō tōku iwi/hapū/hāpori/rōpū, ā, kia pērā, me mōhio au ki te kōrero i te reo Māori.							
	4.00	34.00	-2.00	12.00	7.00	55.00	83
... nā te mea, he hiahia tōku ki te āwhina i te whakahaumanutanga o te reo Māori.							
	37.00	24.00	0.00	17.00	9.00	87.00	83
... nā te mea, he hiahia tōku kia tukuna te reo ki āku tamariki/mokopuna me ngā reanga e whai ake (i tēnei wā/te wā heke mai nei)							
	19.00	30.00	-1.00	8.00	6.00	62.00	83
...nā te mea, ko au te tāne/wahine whakamutunga o tōku whānau e taea ana te whai tūranga hei kaikōrero, hei kaikaranga, hei māngai, hei aha rānei. Kia pērā, me mōhio au ki te reo Māori.							
	-33.00	-1.00	-2.00	5.00	-9.00	-40.00	83
...ki te whakamana anō i a Ngāi Māori me ō rātou hāpori.							
	23.00	24.00	-1.00	17.00	10.00	73.00	83
<b>I whakautua:</b>							<b>83</b>
<b>I waiho:</b>							<b>4</b>



RŌPŪ IWI						
	INS	INT	CSE	AKIAKINGA MATUA	AKIAKINGA TUARUA	AKIAKINGA TUATORU
Ūropi/Pākehā	-45	166	61			
NZ Māori	-39	156	111			
Ngā Moutere o Te Moana Nui a Kiwa	5	4	-6			
Āhia	99	83	59			
Tētahi atu	-11	44	23			

I kautetia katoatia ngā nama o ngā akiakinga rautaki e rima, kātahi, ka kitea te akiakinga matua me ngā mea whai muri. Anei ngā nama i puta mai ai mō ia rōpū:

Ko te akiakinga rautaki te mea iti ki te nuinga, heoi, ko tēnei te akiakinga matua mō ngā tāngata nō Āhia me ngā tāngata nō ngā moutere o Te Moana nui a Kiwa. E tika ana te kōrero a Rātima, kāore i te whai take te akiakinga rautaki. Waihoki, ko te akiakinga whakauru me te mea matua mō Ngāi Māori, heoi, he tata orite ngā nama mō te INT me te CSE.

### He puna kōrero

Hei tāpiri atu ki ēnei kōrero mō ngā akiakinga, i tuhia e ētahi o ngā kaiwhakauru ērā atu take i whakahihiko ai i a rātou kia whakauru ki roto i te pepa nei kia ako ai i te reo. He rawe te kite ake i ō rātou wawata, i ō rātou whakaaro me ngā akiakinga rerekē o tēnā me tēnā. Ko ētahi akiakinga matua i puta mai ai, ko:

- te wā pai me te wāhi pai o ngā ākoranga ITCM;
- te whakawhanaungatanga;
- te whakahauora i te reo;
- te hiahia kia whai mōhiotanga;
- te whenuatanga;

- te hiahia kia ākina ngā tamariki ki te ako i te reo me ōna tikanga;
- te whai take mō te rangahau Kaupapa Māori;
- te pīrangī ki te noho ki rō ahurea kē;
- te aroha ki ngā reo.

E ai ki ētahi o ngā kōrero, he hononga anō tō te ako i te reo ki ngā kawai kua ngaro atu i roto i tēnā, i tēnā o ngā whānau. He kōrero whai take ēnei mea katoa mō te kaupapa o te rangahau nei.

## Reo

Kia mahara ake, i pātaitia ngā kaiwhakuru mō tō rātou reo tuatahi me ngā reo e taea ana te kōrero e rātou. Anei ētahi kōrero i puta mai ai:

*Pātai 1. He aha tō reo tuatahi?*

E 85 i whakautua te pātai nei, i waiho e te tokorua.

## Tātaritanga – Tirohanga whānui

### Papatau 7

Afrikaans	1	Korean	1	English	58	Thai	1	Dutch	1
Bicol	1	Mandarin	1	French	1	Tongan	1	Spanish	1
Chinese	12	Portuguese	2	Hungarian	1	Vietnamese	3		

Anei ētahi atu meka i kitea:

- 58/85 – Ko te reo Ingarangi tō rātou reo tuatahi.
- 27/85 - He reo kē tō rātou reo tuatahi.
- 19 o ngā tauira nō Āhia i whakautu ai i te pātai nei. I kī mai rātou ehara te reo Ingarangi i tō rātou reo tuatahi. Nō reira, ko te katoa o ēnei tauira, he ākonga reo tuatoru, tuawhā, neke atu rānei.

- Hei tāpiri atu ki tērā, ko te katoa o ngā tāngata Māori (19) i kī mai ko te reo Ingarangi tō rātou reo tuatahi, ā, tokorua anake i tohu mai he ākongā reo tuatoru.

### Ngā reo e taea ana te kōrero

*Pātai 2: E hia ngā reo e taea ana e koe te kōrero? (Kautetia tō reo tuatahi).*

E 82 i whakatutua te pātai nei, i waiho e te tokorima.

### Papatau 8

Ngā reo	Tauira	Orau %
7	1	1.2
5	1	1.2
3	8	9.8
2	29	35.4
1	43	52.4

Nā, ki tā Ellis (1994, p.11), he pai ake te kī 'he reo anō' i te kī 'ko te reo tuatoru'. Kāti, he tauira reorua, reowhā, reono, reowaru rānei te 47.6% o ngā kaiwhakauru. E tata ana tērā ki te hāwhe, nō reira, he aha rā ngā wero mō ngā tauira e ako ana i tō rātou reo tuawhā, tuatoru, tuawaru rānei i roto i tō rātou reo tuarua? Ki tā ngā tatauranga, he reo rua te reo Ingarangi ki ngā tauira 27/85, waihoki, mō te 39/82 o ngā tauira, ko te reo Māori tō rātou reo tuatoru, tuawhā, tuaono, tuawaru rānei. He kōrero whakahirahira tēnei mō te rangahau nei, nā te mea, ko te nuinga o te mātātuhi e hāngai pū ana ki ngā tauira R2 – heoi, he rerekē te ako i te reo tuatoru i roto i tō reo tuarua, he kaupapa rangahau anō tērā. Hāunga ngā kōrero nei, he rerekē anō pea nā te mea, he reo e whakahaumanutia tonutia te reo Māori, arā, 21.3% noa o te iwi Māori e kōrero ana i te reo, ā, 3.7% noa o te katoa e kōrero ana i te reo.

### He kōrero whakatepe

Nā, hei kōrero whakatepe mō te rangahau nei, ka anga whakamuri, kia koke whakamua. Nā, he nui ngā kaupapa, ngā pātai hoki i toko ake i a au e tātari ana i te pārongo. Anei ētahi atu

wero, ētahi atu kaupapa hoki i puta mai ai i te rangahau nei me ngā kitenga whakamuri hei anga whakamua.

### **Te uiuinga**

Nā, kua kitea i whai wāhi ngā tauira ki te whakatakoto i ō rātou whakaaro e pā ana ki te rangahau nei. Anei ētahi kōrero e hāngai ana ki te uiuinga hei whakaaro. Nā, kei te whakaae katoa au ki ēnei, ā, kua raua ēnei kōrero ki tāku kete mātauranga. Ko tētahi, me whai wā te kōwhiringa ‘tētahi atu’ mō ia pātai mō te tūpono, kāore i te tika ērā atu kōwhiringa. Ko tētahi atu akoranga nui, ehara i te mea, kotahi anake te iwi rōpū mō ētahi o ngā tauira, nō reira, me whakarite taua pātai kia taea e rātou te whiriwhiri ō rātou iwi katoa. Kātahi, me whai au i te rārangi a te kāwanatanga (Government defined list – Tirohia te whārangi nei <http://www.stats.govt.nz/methods/classifications-and-standards/classification-related-stats-standards/ethnicity.aspx>) kia kite ai i te rōpū iwi matua. He uua tēnei mea e kīia nei ko te ‘ethnicity’, nā te mea, mēnā he hononga tō te tangata ki tētahi iwi, tētahi whenua, tētahi ahurea, ka taea e ia te kī, ko tōku iwi tērā, arā, nā taua tangata anō te kōwhiringa. He rerekē tērā ki te whakapapa, ki te kawai, ki te raraunga hoki. Ahakoa kotahi anake te kōwhiringa, i whakautua tonutia e te katoa, heoi, i whiwhiria kētia e tētahi te kōwhiringa ‘tētahi atu’ nā te mea he Māori, he Pākehā hoki ia.

### **Ngā akiakinga**

Nā, i a au e tātari ana i ngā nama me ngā kōrero, i toko ake te whakaaro ki ēnei mea e rua, te akiakinga INT me te akiakinga CSE. Ki tāku titiro, e hāngai tonu ana te wairua o ngā akiakinga INT ki te tikanga o ngā akiakinga CSE, nā te mea, mēnā kua tae mai te tauira ki te ako nā te akiakinga INT, tērā pea, ka ora ake te reo Māori, ka whakapakari ake te reo, ā, i ētahi wā ka whai hua ngā hāpori, ngā rōpu, ngā whānau hoki o taua tauira. Koia rā te wairua o te akiakinga CSE.

He mea anō, tērā pea ko ētahi o ngā akiakinga i whārikihia mā ngā kaiwhakauru e noho pai ana ki tērā atu o ngā akiakinga, hei tauira ‘...nā te mea, i te mahi ōku hoa, ōku whanaunga rānei i te pepa.’ – I tohua tēnei hei akiakinga rautaki, heoi, ki ōku whakaaro ināianei, kei reira hoki te wairua o te akiakinga Māori.

## Tūmomo ako me te kaiako

Kua kitea te rerekētanga o tēnā tauira me tēnā tauira me ō rātou whakaaro e pā ana ki te ako, ki te tūmomo ako pai ake ki a ia anō. Me mahara ake te hunga kaiako ki ēnei āhuatanga i a tātou e whakaako ana.

I tēnei wāhanga o te tau, tokowhā ngā kaiako o tēnei pepa. Nā, he maha ngā kōrero i tuhia e ngā tauira mō ngā kaiako me ā rātou mahi. Ki tā te kōrero a Rātima, he pērā hoki ngā kōrero a āna kaiwhakauru, arā, he mea whakahirahira te kaiako me tāna mahi whakaako mō te te ākongā R2. Heoi, ka tipu ake tēnei whakawhetai i ngā tauira e ako ana i te reo, nō reira, ehara tēnei i te kaupapa matua mō tēnei rangahau, me waiho ake ki te kete kōrero hei kaupapa rangahau mō anamata.

## He raruraru?

Anei he kōrero i tuhia e tētahi o ngā ākongā:

We had a great facilitator. I think also some people in the class should be enrolling because they do actually want to learn the language so implementing a pre-enrolment whereby the students needs to plead their case to wanting to learn the language. One student said they were doing it because it was free and counted towards their qualification. This does a disservice to the facilitator and the programme as you can pick up in the classes those who are not taking it seriously.

9/30/2015 5:06 PM [View respondent's answers](#)

Kua kitea e mātou ngā kaiako tēnei āhuatanga i roto i ngā karaehe. Mōku ake, nā tēnei āhuatanga, ka rerekē te mauri o te karaehe, ka rerekē te wairua o roto i te rōpū, ā, ka rerekē hoki te haere o te mahi. He kaupapa nui tēnei, nā te mea, i ētahi wā, he tūmomo ārai tēnei āhuatanga mō te whanake pai i tō tātou reo. He kaupapa tēnei hei whakaarotanga mā tātou.

## Hei whakakapi

Nā, he maha ngā wero, ngā mānuka, ngā kaupapa rangahau hoki kua whārikihia hei kaupapa whakaaro, hei kaupapa rangahau mō anamata, ā, nā te rangahau nei kua whai māramatanga tātou kia pai ai tā tātou tiaki i te hunga pakeke e whai ana i te reo Māori me ōna tikanga. Ki a koutou e whakatō ana i ngā kākano, e whakaoho ana i te mauri, e tahu ana i te ahi, e whakahihiko ana i te wairua, te ngākau me te hinengaro o ngā tāngata ki te ako i tō tātou reo

tongarewa, ngā mihi mutunga kore ki a koutou. Hei whakakapi i te kōrero nei, ka waiho ngā kupu a tētahi o ngā kaiwhakauru hei kupu whakamutunga mō te tuhinga nei, hei whakaarotanga mā tātou.

One seed can start a garden, one smile can lift a spirit, one candle can light a room, one conversation can start a friendship, one step can start a journey. Thank you AUT for providing the opportunity to take my first step on my Te reo journey.

9/28/2015 8:35 AM

[View respondent's answers](#)

### Ngā Tohutoro

- Dornyei, Z., Csizér, K., & Németh, N. (2006). *Motivation, language attitudes, and globalisation: a Hungarian perspective*. Clevedon: Multilingual Matters.
- Ellis, R. (1994). *The study of second language acquisition*. Oxford University Press: New York
- Gardner, R. C. (1960). *Motivational variables in second-language acquisition*. Unpublished PhD, McGill University, Montreal, Canada.
- Gardner, R.C. and Lambert, W.E. (1972) *Attitudes and Motivation in Second- Language Learning*. Rowley, MA: Newbury House.
- Ratima, M. T. (2013). *Kia matatau ki te reo: factors influencing the development of proficiency in te reo Māori with adult learners*. PhD thesis, University of Waikato, Hamilton. Retrieved from <http://researchcommons.waikato.ac.nz/handle/10289/7396>
- Statistics New Zealand. (2013). *Māori language speakers*. Retrieved from: [http://www.stats.govt.nz/browse\\_for\\_stats/snapshots-of-nz/nz-social-indicators/Home/Culture%20and%20identity/maori-lang-speakers.aspx](http://www.stats.govt.nz/browse_for_stats/snapshots-of-nz/nz-social-indicators/Home/Culture%20and%20identity/maori-lang-speakers.aspx)
- Statistics New Zealand. (2013). *Ethnicity*. Retrieved from: <http://www.stats.govt.nz/methods/classifications-and-standards/classification-related-stats-standards/ethnicity/definition.aspx>
- Te Puni Kōkiri. (2013). *Population overview: Rohe Overview* [webpage]. Retrieved from <http://kupe.tpk.govt.nz/tpk/overview>
- White, F. (2006). Rethinking Native American language revitalization. *American Indian Quarterly*, 30(1&2), 91-109.

## *He aha tā te pae pāpāho ā-pāpori koha ki te reo Māori?*

Tākuta Dean P. S. Mahuta  
Te Wānanga Aronui o Tāmaki-makau-rau  
Waikato

### **Ariā**

E whia kē nei ngā tau e whakamahiti korou ana kia ora anō ai te reo mā te whakaako i te reo ki te mātinitini, e manomano ai te hunga kōrero Māori, ā tino kore nei i pahawa. Ka mutu, nā ngā hangarau, nā ngā toronga matihiko i whakatuanui ai ō tātou rohe Māori ki te reo Pākehā. Nā konā tonu, me tahuri te reo Māori ki te whakatuanui i ērā paepae ipurangi, i ērā paepae matihiko ko te reo Pākehā te matua, kia muia katoatia ērā wāhi ki te reo Māori, kātahi ka taunaki rawa atu te oranga tonutanga o te reo ki tua noa atu i te akomanga.

Tērā, tērā kōrero. Ko tētehi o ngā mātāpono o te ao Māori ko tēnei mea, te whanaungatanga, arā, ko ngā herenga i waenga i tēnā tangata, i tēnā tangata, i tēnā tangata. Nā, ko te pūtake o ngā pāpāho ā-pāpori, kia makere iho ngā rohenga whenua, kia pai ai tā te tangata hono atu ki te ao. Nā, ko te aronga o tēnei kauwhau, he whakakōrero, he matapaki i tā ngā hangarau pāpāho hou mahi ki te waihanga, ki te whakawhanake, ki te whakapūmau i te reo Māori.

### **Whakataki**

He aha rā ngā hua o ngā pāpāho matihiko e kukume mai ai ngā reo mōrearea o te ao i te pari o te rua? Nā, kia tirohia ake Te Reo Māori, ko tā tēnei kauwhau he whakatakoto i ētehi tauria matihiko e kite ai tā te hangarau koha ki te oranga tonutanga o te reo Māori, arā, te waihanga, te whakawhanake, te whakapakari i te hapori kōrero Māori.

E whia kē nei tau, ko te aronga nui o te rangapū whakarauora reo he whakaako i te reo Māori ki te tangata kia mātinitini anō ai te iwi kōrero Māori. Heoi anō, ka tae mai te wā kia haere ngā manu nei ki te kōrero i te reo Māori, kei te pūhia rawatia rātou e te hau ki rohe kē karekau he hoa kōrero Māori, nāwai nāwai kua ngoikore haere te reo. Tērā tētehi whakaaro, ka puta ana ngā manu ako i te reo Māori i te kōhanga, ki whea rātou haere ai ki te kōrero

Māori? He aha tētehi huarahi hei whakahonohono i ngā tāngata kōrero Māori, e pakari ai rātou i roto i te noho tahi, i te hui tahi, i te kōrero tahi?

Ā kāti, koinei au e toro atu nei ki ngā pāpāho ā-pāpori, arā, ngā paepae matihiko o tēnei whakatupuranga, e whakatinana ai pea te kōrero, ko te rākau whakatuanui i te reo Māori, te rākau e pakari anō ai te reo Māori.

### **Te reo o te kāinga**

Tērā te kōrero i whakatakotoria e Fishman, me whakaora te reo i roto i te kāinga kia ora ai ia i ngā whakatupuranga ā haere ake nei, ka mutu, he whakaaro tēnei kua roa rawa e taunakitia ana e ngā mātanga, e ngā mumu reo katoa o ngā tau e whā tekau kua pahemo. Heoi anō, ko ngā hapori inamata o te reo Māori, pēnei i ngā marae, i ngā papa kāinga, kua matua pokea e te reo Pākehā ki ngā hangarau matihiko o te wā. Ka mutu, ko ērā whānau e titikaha nei ki te waihanga i tētehi kāinga kua rumakina ki te reo Māori, e pakanga ana me ēnei hangarau matihiko kua urutomo i te kāinga. Nā, e pā mārika ana tēnei āhuetanga ki runga pū i te uara o te reo Māori ia rā, ia rā, ia rā. Hīnei te mana o te hangarau matihiko, ahakoa te pai, te nui rānei o te reo Māori i roto i tō whare, mehemea he rawa hangarau kei reira, tē tāea e koe te reo Pākehā te karo.

Nā konā te hapori ngākaunui ki te reo Māori i tahuri ai ki te whakamāori, ki te kōrero Māori i runga i ngā pae pāpāho ā-pāpori, i te mea, e kitea ana e te iwi kōrero Māori me tomo atu ki ēnei wāhi ko te reo Pākehā te reo matua. Mā tēnei e kaha ake ai te rongongia, te whakamahia, me te kitea o te reo Māori.

I roto i ngā tau tata kua hori, kua ara ake ngā hapori matihiko ki te kawē i te reo Māori ki ngā tōpito katoa o te ipurangi, ā, ko Pukamata (Facebook) tō rātou rangatira. I tōna whare ariki ko Pae Tihau (Twitter), rātou ko Paeāhua (Instagram), ko TiriAta (YouTube), ko Atapaki (Snapchat). Ko te manu karere o tēnei kāhui ko Tohumarau (hashtag), ko ōna waka huia, ko iPapa rāua ko iWaea.

Koinei ngā rangatira o te ao o te nāianeī, o te ao o anamata anō hoki, nō reira, pēnā e taea ana te reo te whakamahi i ēnei rohe matī, ko te painga atu tērā. Tāpiri ake ki ēnei kōrero, ko



ngā rōpū pakari i runga i ngā pae pāpāho ā-pāpori, ko ērā rōpū i ara ake i te manako, i te hiahia, i te manawanui o ngā tāngata e kōrero Māori ana. Ehake i te mea, he kaupapa, he rautaki rānei i whakaritea e tētehi tari kāwanatanga, e tētehi rōpū rangahau, kāo, i tupu ake i roto pū o te hapori e hiahia nei ki ēnei momo. Nō reira, me pēwhea kē hoki e kore ai e tūperepere te tupu o ēnei hapori matihiko ina tupu mai i te ngākau o te tangata. Ka hoki ahau ki te taurira o Te Kōhanga Reo, me Te Kura Kaupapa Māori, ko ēnei kaupapa e rua i toko ake i ngā hiahia o te iwi Māori e whakaaro nui ana ki te tāmata haere o te reo. Tērā te kōrero a Ka'ai-Mahuta (2012), ko te mātauranga he tukanga whakatuanui a te Kāwanatanga hei nonope, hei tipihauraro i te reo Māori, engari nā te Māori anō te mātauranga i whakamahi hei ara whakaora i te reo Māori.

I te ao o Mātauranga, o Rangahau, ka toko ake ngā kupu pēnei i te 'virtual intercultural bridgework', me te 'virtual cosmopolitanism' (Sobre-Denton, 2015), hei whakamārama i ngā tūhonohono kua tupu mai i ēnei pae pāpāho hou. Hei tā Gajjala (2012), kua tere piki tā ngā iwi taketake whakamahi i te ipurangi me ngā pae pāpāho ā-pāpori huri noa i te ao. Ko taku ngākau Māori e whakaae ana ki tēnei whakapae a Gajjala, inā te mana o te whakapapa, o te whanaungatanga, o tō tātou ao Māori, waingōhia tā te Māori toro atu ki tētehi taputapu, ki tētehi hangarau ko tōna uho he tuitui i ngā taura here i waenga i ngā tāngata. Tērā te kōrero a Sorrell (2013), mō te pai o ngā hangarau matihiko; "... to facilitate intercultural connections among friends and intimate partners to meet, develop friendships, and maintain contact particularly at great geographical distances." (p.166).

Ko te taniwha nui e ngau nei i te tino ora o te reo Māori, ko te noho tūāporoporo a te iwi kōrero Māori. Ko te matua o te iwi Māori e noho rāwaho ana i te nuinga o te wā, ka mutu, ahakoa ngā toimahatanga ko tā te ngākau Māori he kimi i ērā taura here e tau ai tōna noho ki tēnei ao. Ko te reo Māori anō hoki tēnei. Ko tā te hangarau tino koha ki te reo Māori ko te tuku i āna taura kia here atu ki ngā reo tūāporoporo kia kotahi mai mehe kākaho kua kāpuia.

### **Ngā pae pāpāho ā-pāpori - Pukamata**

Kia tīmata ake ki te whare o te rangatira o tēnei kāhui matihiko, arā, ki a Pukamata. Koinei pea te tino taurira, te tino pae pāpāho ā-pāpori e kaha kitea ana te reo Māori i runga i te ipurangi. E toru ngā whārangi, ngā rangapū pukamata e kite nei au kei te aroākapa o ngā

kaupapa reo Māori ki runga o Pukamata, ā, koinei ngā rangapū e kaha taunaki ana i te hapori kōrero Māori. Ko Te Mana o te Reo Māori e 6,704 ngā tāngata kei tērā rōpū, ko He Tamariki Kōrero Māori e 6,270 ngā tāngata kei tērā rōpū, ko Māori 4 Grown Ups e 3,553 ngā tāngata kei tērā rōpū.

Ko te take e kī ana au koinei te matua i te mea koinei ngā rōpū matua e hui ai te tangata ki te wānanga i ngā kaupapa e hāngai ana ki te reo Māori. Katoa ēnei rōpū e whakaaetia ana te reo Pākehā i ngā wā e tika ana, heoi ka noho tonu ko te reo Māori te matua. Ki runga i Te Mana o Te Reo Māori, ko te wānanga, me te whakawhitiwhiti whakaaro te pūtake o tēnei whārangi. Pēnā he take tō tētehi kua whakatakotoria taua whakaaro rā ki mua i te pae kōrero o tēnei whakaminenga (Mihi atu ki a Paraone rāua ko Te Heketū).

Ki te whārangi, He Tamariki Kōrero Māori (me tōna hoa piri, me Hei Reo Whānau), e kitea ana te mano o ngā mātua, o ngā tāngata kōrero Māori e ngākaunui ana ki te reo Māori hei reo o te whānau, hei reo whakatupu tamariki. Ki konei wānanga ai ngā kārawarawa o te reo, ngā kupu hou, ngā rauemi reo Māori, ka mutu, he wāhi e taea ai e ngā whānau kōrero Māori ki te āwhina, ki te tautoko i ā rātou anō.

Nā, ka tae mai ki Māori 4 Grown Ups, kua rongō i te matua o ngā kōrero mai i a Te Manahau rāua ko Stacey mō tēnei hunga, heoi anō tāku he āpiti atu ki ērā kōrero. Katoa ēnei rangapū Pukamata i whakaritea hei huinga mō te hunga kōrero Māori, ā, ahakoa e whakaaetia ana te reo Pākehā ko tā ēnei rōpū he akiaki i te iwi kōrero Māori ki te whakapuaki i ō rātou whakaaro ki roto tonu i te reo Māori, ka tahi. Ka rua, kia kua rawa e takahi i te mana o te tangata, engari he hāpai ake i te tangata kia pakari tahi ai te iwi ahakoa te nui, te iti rānei o tō mōhio ki te reo Māori. Kia hoki ake nei au ki tāku i kī ake rā i mua, mō te noho tūāporoporo a te iwi kōrero Māori – ko te hua nui o ēnei rangapū Pukamata kua whakakorengia te tūāporoporetanga o te iwi, kua whakahuihui i te tangata kia tū kahikatea ai te iwi kōrero Māori.

### **Ngā pae pāpāho ā-pāpori – Pae Tihau, me Pae Āhua**

Ko tā Pae Tihau mahi, he tuku wawe atu ngā pānui, ngā karere me te whakamahi i tēnei mea te tohumarau, arā, te *hashtag*. Ki te whakauru i ēnei tohumarau ki āu kōrero ka tere kitea ērā

kōrero e te hunga whai i tērā tohumarau rā. Hei tauira, ko te tohumarau #tereo, te tohumarau matua e kite ai ngā karere, ngā pānui katoa kei roto i te reo, e hāngai ana rānei ki te reo.

Kei te tangata te tikanga mō ngā kupu ka whakamahi hei tohumarau, mea rawa ake kua tīmata ērā tohumarau rā ki te uru mai ki te reo kōrero a te tangata, mehe tohu whakarāpopoto i te pūtake o āu kōrero kātahi anō ka puta, anei tētehi tauira – “I te rangi nei i haere au ki te whare oranga ki reira oma ai mō te kotahi hāora #ŪheinaPorota #ŪKiTeHauora

Ko tētehi atu pae pāpāho ā-pāpori e whakamahia ana i te tohumarau, ko Pae Āhua, engari mehemea ko te kupu te tino o Pae Tīhau, ko te whakaahua te tino o Pae Āhua.

He mana nui tō ēnei tohumarau ki ngā whakatupuranga hou, ka mutu, koinei te reo hou e tupu mai nei ki roto i ngā tamariki, i ngā rangatahi, arā, te whakatupuranga rua mano. Kei whea te wāhi ki te reo Māori i roto i tēnei reo hou?

### **Ngā pae pāpāho ā-pāpori - Tiriata**

Anā, kia tae ake tātou ki tēnei paepae whakaataata nui o te Ipurangi, ki TiriAta. Nā Te Heketū Blake rāua ko Pānia Papa tēnei kupu i waihanga hei kupu mō te pae pāpāho, mō YouTube, arā, he tiritiri, he tohatoha i ngā whakaataata ki te ipurangi. Mōku tonu, koinei tētehi o ngā pae pāpāho ā-pāpori kāore i te tino whakamahia e te iwi kōrero Māori. Hāunga ngā whare whakaata pēnei i a Whakaata Māori, me ngā Hōtaka Pouaka Whakaata Māori pēnei i a Waka Huia, me Te Karere, kāore e kaha rangona ana te reo Māori e puta ana i ngā waha o te marea.

Mō te hunga kāore e tino mōhio ana ki te āhua o TiriAta – he paetukutuku tēnei e taea ai e te marea te whakairi i tētehi kōnae whakaata hei mātakitaki mā te hea. E taea ana e te tangata te whakarite hōngere, ā, ki reira whakairi ai āu kōnae, ka mutu, koinā te āhua o te nuinga o ngā whakaataata i runga i a TiriAta, anō he hōtaka motuhake kua waihanga mō te tangata.

Ahakoia taku kaha ketuketu i te wao whānui o TiriAta, kotahi anahe te hōngere i kite ai au kei roto katoa i te reo Māori, nā tētehi tangata te hōngere i whakarite, ā, ko ngā kaupapa e pāohotia ana e hāngai ana ki te ao hurihuri, ko ‘Ka Tipu’ tērā. Nā konā anō au i tahuri ai ki te

waihanga i tōku ake hōngere reo Māori ko ngā kōnae katoa e hāngai ana ki ngā kaupapa e ngākaunui ana ki ngā rangatahi o tēnei wā, arā, ko ngā pūrongo kiriata, hōtaka, hākinakina, pukapuka, kēmu ātea.

Nāwai rā, i tērā tau i uru mai ētehi o aku tauira ki te hanga kōnae whakaata, ki te whakakōrero i ō rātou ake ao i roto i te reo Māori. Ko ngā kaupapa kua puta i aku tauira i roto i ngā tau e rua e pā ana ki te ako i te reo Māori, te whakawhānau tamariki, te whakapakari tinana Cross-Fit, te tunu i ngā kai pai mō te tinana (iti te utu). He mahi nui te whakarite whakaataata engari arā noa ngā hua i te mea ko TiriAta tonu tētehi o ngā wāhi mātakitaki matua o te tangata, Māori mai, Tauīwi mai.

### **Whakatepe**

Heoi anō rā, kia whakatepe ake ngā kōrero i konei, ko taku tino aronga o ēnei mahi katoa kia kōrerotia te reo Māori ki ērā wāhi ko te reo Pākehā te reo matua, ā, ki ērā wāhi e kaha whakapau wā ana ā tātou tamariki, nā te mea, kua roa rawa te iwi ngākaunui ki te oranga tonutanga o te reo Māori e whai ana i te whakahau, ka ora te reo i te kāinga, i ngā arero o ā tātou tamariki. Ko tāku e kī ake nei, hīnei te ao o ā tātou tamariki, he ao matihiko, he reo matihiko, me tuku kia rere.

### **Ngā Tohutoro**

Gajjala R (2012) *Cyberculture and the Subaltern: Weavings of the Virtual and Real*. Plymouth, UK: Lexington Books.

Sobre-Denton, M. (2015). 'Virtual intercultural bridgework: Social media, virtual cosmopolitanism, and activist community-building,' In *New Media & Society* 1 – 17. DOI: 10.1177/1461444814567988

Sorrells K (2013) *Intercultural Communication: Globalization and Social Justice*. Los Angeles, CA: SAGE.

## Te tangi me te tangi kōrero

Hēmi Kelly  
Ngāti Maniapoto

### He kupu whakataki

Nō te take o te tau 2014 i tīmata ai taku rangahau i te āhua o ngā tikanga uhunga i roto i Te Nehenehenui, i runga i ngā marae o Ngāti Maniapoto. He āhua autaiā tonu te putunga mātātuhi mō ngā tikanga o te uhunga a te iwi Māori whānui, engari ērā e kūiti noa mai ana ki a Ngāti Maniapoto, tino korekore nei. Nā konā i whāiti mai ai te puku o taku rangahau ki ngā kōrero a te hunga i uiuitia e au. I mua atu i taku hōpara i te whenua, he mea āta whakarite mai te rārangi paearu e whai nei kia tika ai taku whiriwhiri i ngā kaiwhakauru<sup>1</sup> kōrero:

1. Me whakapapa ki a Ngāti Maniapoto.
2. Me mātau ki te kaupapa, ki ngā tikanga o te uhunga i roto i te iwi o Maniapoto, i roto rānei i te rohe o Te Nehenehenui.
3. Me mātau ki te reo Māori.
4. Me mātau ki ngā tikanga o te marae.
5. Me kaumātua, me pakeke rānei e mōhiotia ana e te hāpori, e te iwi rānei mō ēnei āhuatanga e rārangi ake nei.

Nāwai i pakoko te puna wai, ka pakoko kē atu! Tokowaru ngā tāngata i atawhai i taku tono kia uiuitia rātou e pā ana ki te kaupapa nei. Tokorima he tāne, tokotoru he wāhine, ā, tokowhā o roto i te tokowaru he ahungarua. Katoa rātou he kaikaranga, he pūkorero i runga i te marae, he pūkenga hoki ki ō reira tikanga. Ka nui taku aroha ki ēnei pakeke, ki ēnei kaumātua ōku. Maringanui i whakaae mai rātou ki te whakapuaki i ō rātou mōhiotanga me ō rātou nā maumaharatanga ki ētehi kaupapa me uua kē ka āta matapakihia. Kia kī noa ake au, nā tēnei hunga i mōmona ai tēnei rangahau.

Mutu ana ngā uiui, ka kīnakihiā ā rātou nā kupu ki ngā maramara kōrero nō roto mai i ngā mātātuhi, kātahi ka āhuatia mai taku tuhinga whakapae: Ngā Tikanga o Te Uhunga i Te

---

<sup>1</sup> Participant.

Nehenehenui; E pēwhea ana te āhua o ētehi o ngā tikanga o te uhunga i Te Nehenehenui? He nui ngā tikanga i āta tirohia atu, tīmata mai ana i ngā rā o mua tata i te matenga o te tangata, ki ngā nekeneke o ngā rā o te uhunga, tae rawa atu ki te takahitanga o te whare. I te mutunga iho o te rangahau nei e whā ngā wāhanga motuhake i wehea mai ai ngā tikanga nei:

1. Ngā tikanga e ora ana.
2. Ngā tikanga hou.
3. Ngā tikanga e ngaro haere ana.
4. Ngā tikanga kua ngaro.

Ko ngā pātai e hāngai ana ki te wāhanga tuatahi, tuarua, tuatoru o runga ake nei, ko ēnei: He aha ngā tikanga me tohe kia mau tonu, waihoki me pēwhea e mau tonu ai kia kore ai e ngaro? Ka tahi, ka rua, he aha ngā tikanga me whakakore, me tuku rānei kia ngaro? Ko te pātai e hāngai ana ki te wāhanga tuawhā, ko tēnei: He aha ngā tikanga me whakaoho mai?

Kua tangohia mai i te rangahau nei ngā kōrero mō ētehi tikanga e rua, ko te tangi me te tangi kōrero, te apakura rānei ki ētehi iwi. Noho tōpū ai ēnei tikanga e rua, kāore hoki e matara tētehi i tētehi. Ka whakawhānuhia ake i konei ngā kōrero mō te āhua o ēnei tikanga i mua me te pēwheatia o ēnei tikanga e ō nāiane whakatupuranga. Hei whakakōpani ake, ka tirohia ngā take i huri ai, i ngaro ai rānei ēnei tikanga me te tāpae anō i ētehi whakaaro me kore noa e taea e tēnei whakapaparanga te tangi, te tangi kōrero rānei te whakaoho mai.

## Te tangi

*Noho mai e whae, koutou ko tō whānau  
Koutou ngā mōrehu, koutou te kirimate  
Noho mai i roto i te whare pōuri, i te whare mate  
E tangi ki tō koutou mate!<sup>2</sup>*

Ko te āhua tonu o te tangi tētehi tikanga i kōrero nuitia i roto i ngā uiui, te tangi roa, te tangi rurutu a te puna roimata, a ngā wāhine rānei ki te mate. Hei tā Donne (1927), i te pito o te rautau 1800, rangona ai te tangi a ngā wāhine i te uhunga i tawhiti tonu, pō noa te ao, ā, ka tae atu ana he ope ki te marae ka kaha kē atu te tangi a ngā wāhine. I aua tau hoki rā i te ora

---

<sup>2</sup> “Haere ki Paerau, ki ērā tini i te pō,” 1906.

tonu te tikanga o te tangi haehae a te pouaru me ngā wāhine, ka noho rātou ki te tangi, ka hahae i ō rātou kiri ki te matā (Donne, 1927). Kua mutu noa atu tēnei tikanga a ngā wāhine i ngā uhunga, nā ngā āki me ngā āhuetanga o taua wā rā i mutu ai. He pēnei te āhua o ā tātou tikanga, he wā tōna ka huri, ka whakarerekēhia, ka whakatārewahia, ka takahia, ka mate noa rānei, ā, he wā anō ka hahua ake kia ora mai anō.

Hei tā MacDonald (uiui, 2014), kua rerekē te āhua o te tangi a ngā wāhine o nāiane i te tangi a ōna rūruhi i rongo ai ia nōna e moroiiti ana, “i a au e tamariki ana, pērā tonu, ahakoa te aha ka rongo koe i ngā kuia rā, i ngā wāhine i te taha tonu o te tūpāpaku e tangi ana, ka rongo koe i ō rātou reo” (MacDonald, uiui, 2014). Ko te tikanga, ka whakaeke ana te ope ki runga ki te marae ki te uhunga i te mate ka tīmata ngā karanga a ngā wāhine me te tangi a te puna roimata, ā, ka tangi haere, ka tangi haere, tatū rawa atu ki te aroaro tonu o te tūpāpaku me te pae mate. Hei tā te kuia nei, ko te tangi i te wā o te whakaeke tētehi tikanga kua ngaro i roto i ngā tau (MacDonald, uiui, 2014):

E tama, e rongo ake nei au i te mamae e pupū ake ana, i a au e tamariki ana ka kite au i ngā kuia e haere mai ana ki ō mātou uhunga, ka noho me te tangi roa noa atu, kua tīmata noa atu ngā whaikōrero, e tangi tonu ana, e tangi tonu ana (MacDonald, uiui, 2014).

Me uaua ka kitea tēnei āhuetanga i ēnei rā, engari koinei te mahi tika a te puna roimata. Ko tā rātou he tangi ki te mate kia mahana ai te whare mate, kia rangona ai hoki te aroha, waihoki tā rātou he whakatangi i ētehi atu, “Kāore i te rangona i ēnei rā te tangi, tērā momo tangi i rongo ai au, ka tangi te tangata i tērā oro, ahakoa kāore koe e mōhio ki te tūpāpaku” (Gloyne, uiui, 2014). I ēnei rā e kitea atu ana ka whakaeke mai ana te ope, ka tū ki te tangi, kāore noa iho i roa kua noho ki raro; tēnā ko tēnei, kua haukotia atu te tangi a te puna roimata e te pae, he kaikā pea nō rātou ki te tū atu ki te whaikōrero kāore e aro atu ana ki tā te puna roimata.

Hei tā Te Ruki (uiui, 2015), ina haukotia pēneihia te tangi a ngā wāhine e te pae ka kīia tērā, “He aukati i te rerenga o te roimata, o te hūpē me te aroha” (Te Ruki, uiui, 2015). Ka aroha hoki, ko te kaupapa nui i tae ai te manuwiri ki te marae ko te tangi ki te mate. Ko te pōhēhē o ētehi, ka mutu ana te whakaeke ka tīmata tonu ngā whaikōrero, he kore pea nō rātou i kite

atu i te tangi roa a ngā kuia i tū wawe atu ai ki te whakataui i te manuwhiri, me te aha, haukotia atu ana te tangi ki te mate.

Tōna tikanga, kāore te tangata e tū ki te kōrero kia mutu rā anō te tangi a ngā wāhine, ā, i ōna wā ki te roa rawa te tangi a ngā wāhine kua meatia atu kia noho, kia tangi tonu, kātahi ka tū atu ai ki te whaikōrero (Te Ruki, uiui, 2015). E whai atu ana tēnei i tā MacDonald i kī ai, “Ka noho me te tangi roa noa atu, kua tīmata noa atu ngā whaikōrero, e tangi tonu ana, e tangi tonu ana (MacDonald, uiui, 2014).

Ko tētehi atu pōhēhē me whakakore atu, ko tērā e mea ana mā te wahine anahe e tangi. E ao ana, ko te wahine te puna roimata, engari he wā anō i auē hoki te tāne, heoi anō kei te āhua o te tangata me tōna pānga ki te mate (Te Ruki, uiui, 2015). Ka hoki ngā mahara a Te Ruki ki tētehi uhunga i Te Papa-o-Rotu, i Whatawhata i tū atu ai a Panataua Rangitaawa, kaumātua o Ngāti Maniapoto ki te whaikupu poroporoaki:

Tū atu a Te Panataua, ka whiua ana kupu ki runga ki a Tūpana, tū riri te tū a Te Panataua, ana ko te āhua o ana kōrero he kōrero whakaiti ki te hunga kāore e mōhio ana ki te āhua o te whakatakoto kōrero Māori, te āhua o te whakatakoto whaikōrero, ka pōhēhē koirā kē te tikanga o tana tū, engari i roto i tana tū, tū riri, i kite rawa mātou i te hekenga o te roimata me te hūpē, ka mutu tana tangi, tana auē, mapu kau ana ia mō tana hoa i mate, ka mutu ko te katoa o ngā iwi i roto i te whare nui i tangi, i tangi kino nei i te āhua o tana tū (Te Ruki, uiui, 2015).

I whakataukītia ai te kōrero nei e ō tātou tūpuna, “Nā te hūpē me ngā roimata ka ea ai te mate” (Salmond, 1975, p. 146). Ina tiehutia te aroha i te ngākau o te tangata me tuku te roimata, te hūpē kia heke, mā reira e mauru ai te mamae, e ea ai te mate. Kāore te mamae i tāwhia e ō tātou tūpuna, ina tāwhia te mamae ka noho noa i roto i te ngākau, ki reira kino ai, kaniawhea ai. Ahakoa e makaia tonutia ana tēnei whakataukī i ngā uhunga i runga i ngā marae, e tau atu ana pea ki runga ki te taringa hoi. Ko te tikanga o tēnei kōrero, he nui te hunga e kūare ana ki te tangi Māori, inā hoki kua ngaro ngā rūruhi tangi hei whakaari mai ki tēnei whakapaparanga te āhua o tā te Māori tangi i ōna mate. E whakapae ana ahau nā te kūare i te korenga i kite atu me te whakamā anō hoki e ngaro nei tēnei tikanga o te tangi i waenganui i te iwi, ā, taihoa ake whakawhānuihia atu ai tēnei whakapae āku.



## Te tangi kōrero

Kia āpitia atu ki ngā kōrero nei te wāhi ki te tangi kōrero i kitea ai i te wā o te whakaeke i ngā rā o mua. Nō te whakaeketanga o te manuwahiri ki runga ki te marae, ki mua tonu o te tūpāpaku me te pae mate, ka tū, ka tūturi, ka noho rānei ngā wāhine ki te taurere, ki te tangi, ā, hei reira puta ai ngā tangi kōrero, arā, e haere ana ngā kōrero i te wā o te tangi (Roa, uiui, 2014). Ko te whakapūahotanga mai a te rūruhi nei, a Mona Emery, “he whēnei tonu i a au e kōrero atu nei ki a koe, nē, engari tangi kōrero ana” (Emery, uiui, 2014).

Ko te rerenga kētanga o te tangi kōrero i te karanga, e whāiti noa mai ana te tangi kōrero ki te kaiwhakaputa rāua ko te tūpāpaku, kāore e hau te reo pēnei i te karanga hei whakarongotanga mā te marae katoa, kāore hoki i te pā ki ētehi atu. Kāore hoki te kaiwhakaputa e warea ana ki te reka o te tangi mai o te reo, ki te rōnaki rānei o te rere o te kupu, engari maringi noa mai ana i te waha ōna whakaaro ki tōna mate i taua wā tonu, “He aha hoki tēnei tūāhua? Kore rawa koe i kōrero mai ki a au i te māuiui koe, whakaaro au ka noho tonu tāua” (MacDonald, uiui, 2014).

Kei tēnā, kei tēnā āna anō tangi kōrero, i ēnei tauira a ngā kuia nei e kitea atu ana, korekore nei he taharua o te kupu, engari horipū tonu atu, toari tonu atu, “Mā wai rā e tunu kai mā mātou ka haere atu ana ki tō kāinga?” (MacDonald, uiui, 2014). “Kua riro ko koe, te tikanga ko au te kaumātua, ko au kē te mea e māuiui ana” (Emery, uiui, 2014). Heoi anō, hei whakaatu noa ake ēnei tauira i te āhua o ngā kupu o ngā tangi kōrero a ngā rūruhi o mua rā, me pēwhea hoki e kore ai e tangi i te whakarongo atu? Nā whai anō i kīia ai, ko te tangi kōrero te kaiwhakaheke roimata (Te Ruki, uiui, 2015).

E ai ki a Papesch (uiui, 2014), koinei te tino huarahi e taea ai e te wahine ōna whakaaro nui ki te tūpāpaku me te kirimate anō hoki te whakaputa i te uhunga (Papesch, uiui, 2014). Mai iho i pēnei ai, nā te tangi kōrero hoki a Parewhete i ora ai te iwi o Wairangi i te nuka a Tupeteka. Nō te taenga atu o Wairangi mā ki te pā o Te Aea ka pōwhiritia, ā, e tū ana a Wairangi mā ki te tangi i te marae, kātahi ka rongu atu i te tangi kōrero mai a Parewhete, ko ngā kupu e mea mai ana: “He aha koe i haere mai ai i te rourou iti a Haere; tē noho atu ai i te tōkanga nui a Noho?” (Jones, 1995, p. 145). Ka aroha hoki tēnei tikanga ātaahua kua ngaro nei i runga i ngā

marae o Te Nehenehenui, o te motu whānui anō hoki pea, māna e ora mai ana i ētehi atu iwi?

### **He kupu whakakōpani**

Kāti, kia huri ki te pātai nei, he aha i huri ai, i ngaro ai rānei te tangi me te tangi kōrero?

Hoki atu, hoki atu, ko tāku i kite ai i tēnei rangahau ko aua take tonu rā e puta mai te mate whakapōi roa e nanati nei i ngā tikanga o te uhunga i runga i te marae.

Tuatahi, e kūare ana tēnei whakapaparanga, otirā tētehi wāhanga nui o te iwi ki ēnei tikanga, he kore nō rātou e hokihoki ki te marae, me te aha, kāore e kitea atu ana ēnei tikanga o te uhunga e kawea ana i runga i te marae; tēnā ko tēnei, e āhua kaha ana ki te hoki, engari kotahi atu ana ki te hāpai i ngā mahi o muri, e tino kaha ana te kitea o tēnei i waenganui i te iwi. Ahakoa te tohunga o ērā ki tā rātou nā mahi, kei reira te tupuranga mai o te kūare, he kore nō ērā i āta kite atu i ngā whakahaere o runga i te marae, o roto rānei i te whare. Tuarua, kua mate katoa ngā kuia tangi, ngā kuia tangi kōrero i runga i ngā marae. Kua tino kore nei he tauira hei whakarongotanga atu, hei whāinga atu mā ngā reanga kōrero Māori o muri nei.

Tuatoru, hei āpiti atu, ko te ngaro o te reo Māori me te pānga nui o tērā ki te āhua o ngā tikanga nei. Kua kitea i tēnei rangahau ko te pūtaka matua o te ngaro haeretanga, o te rerekē haeretanga rānei o ngā tikanga, ko te ngaro o te reo Māori i runga i ngā marae. Ina hē te manawa me pēwhea hoki e kore ai e pā te mate ki te tinana? Kia kī noa ake au ko te ngaronga o te reo te mate urutā e turaki nei i ngā tikanga Māori. E kore e taea te reo me te tikanga te wewehe, engari e haere ngātahi ana, ki te mate tētehi, e kore e ora tētehi.

E taea ai te tangi kōrero me matatau te tangata ki te reo, he pēnei anō i te karanga me te whaikōrero. Kāore e taea e te nuinga nā te tapepa o te reo, ā, mehemea e hē tonu ana, kātahi ka whakamātau ki te kōrero i te wā e tangi ana, ka hē kē atu (MacDonald, uiui, 2014). Waihoki, kāore e taea noatia te tangi kōrero te ako ā-kākā noa nei pēnei i te karanga me te whaikōrero, nā konā i ora ai ēnei tikanga e rua i roto i ngā tau, engari anō te tangi kōrero me maringi noa mai, me puta noa mai i te wā e tika ana.

E whakapae ana ahau, arā ētehi kuia, wāhine rānei i kite, i rongu rānei i ō rātou nā kuia e tangi rurutu ana, e tangi kōrero ana, engari kāore e kaha ana ki te whai atu, he whakamā pea nō rātou, he matakū rānei kei tirohia, kei kōrerotia rātou e ētehi atu nā te korenga hoki rā o ērā i taunga ki ēnei tikanga. Hāunga ngā take e ngaro haere nei ēnei tikanga ko te pātai kē ia, me whakahoki mai rānei? Ā, ki te hiahia whakahoki mai me pēwhea?

Tuatahi, me kite atu he tauira kia taunga haere ai tēnei whakapaparanga ki ngā tikanga nei hei whāinga atu mā rātou ā tōna wā, hei whakatauiria atu mā rātou ki ngā reanga o tua atu i a rātou. Me kite rawa he tauira e mōhio ai, kāore e taea noatia ēnei tikanga te whakaako pēnei i ētehi atu tikanga, engari ki te tīmata noa mai te hunga tokoiti e matatau ana ki te reo ki te whakaaraara ake i ngā tikanga nei, kāore noa iho e roa ka ora mai anō.

Tuarua, me āki ngā uri ki te hoki ki te marae kia kite ai ō rātou mata, kia rongu ai ō rātou taringa i ngā tikanga nei, he wānanga anō tēnei te whakapoapoa i ngā uri ki te hoki ki te marae. E whakaaturia mai ana i roto i ngā taturanga e pā ana ki te reo o Ngāti Maniapoto, e pakari ake ana te reo i waenganui i ngā reanga rangatahi i ngā reanga kaumātua (Statistics New Zealand, 2013). Koinei te hunga me whakawātea i ngā mahi o muri, me tō mai ki mua, ki reira noho ai i te taha o ngā mōrehu kaumātua, whakarongo atu ai, whakatūria atu ai rānei.

Ko ētehi tikanga me tohe ka tika kia ora tonu, ko ētehi atu e pai ake ana kia waiho atu ki te whakapaparanga nā rātou aua tikanga, nā te mea i hāngai ki te wā i a rātou. Ko tā Ruki i kī mai ai (uiui, 2014), e taea ai e te iwi te whakaora mai te tikanga kua ngaro, me whakahāngai rawa ki te ao o nāianei, ki te ao o tēnei whakapaparanga, o ngā uri whakatupu, inā hoki ka riro mā rātou hei kawē hei ngā tau kei te tū mai. Mā te noho tahi, mā te wānanga tahi, mā te āta whakamārama i ēnei tikanga e kite ai te rangatahi i te hāngai me te tika tonu o ēnei tikanga ki a tātou o tēnei wā nei (Ruki, uiui, 2014).

Ko te uhunga me ōna tikanga tētehi wāhi nui o te Māoritanga, ki te tukuna noatia ēnei tikanga e rua kia ngaro ka hapa tētehi wāhanga nui o te uhunga Māori, ā, ka riro mā te aha e rerekē ai tā tātou tangi mate i tā te Pākehā? Ko te wawata o te ngākau kia ora tonu ēnei tikanga i runga i ngā marae o Te Nehenehenui. Kia whakakapi ake ki ēnei kupu, “Ki te

wareware i a tātou tēnei tikanga ā tātou, arā, te tangi ki ō tātou tūpāpaku, kātahi tō tātou Māoritanga ka ngaro atu i te mata o te whenua ki Te Pō, oti atu” (Kāretu, 1974).

### Ngā Tohutoro

- Donne, T. E. (1927). *The Māori Past and Present*. England, London: Seeley, Service and Company, Limited.
- Haere ki Paerau, ki ērā tini i te pō. He mihi poroporoaki mō te matenga o Rihiri Hone Netana, Pirimia o Niu Tirenī, nā Ngā Māori o Aotearoa, o Te Waipounamu. (1906, July). *Te Pīpīwharauoa*, no. 100, p. 9. Retrieved from <http://www.nzdl.org/gsdmod?a=p&p=about&c=niupepa&l=mi&nw=utf-8>
- Kāretu, S. T. (1974). *Te Reo Rangatira, Maori Language Course*. Wellington, New Zealand: GP Print Limited.
- Jones, P.T., & Biggs, B. (1995). *Nga Iwi o Tainui: The traditional history of the Tainui people*. Auckland, New Zealand: Auckland University Press.
- Salmond, A. (1975). *Hui: A Study of Maori Ceremonial Gatherings*. Auckland, New Zealand: Reed Publishing.
- Statistics New Zealand. (2013). 2013 Census iwi individual profiles: Ngāti Maniapoto. Retrieved from [http://www.stats.govt.nz/Census/2013-census/profile-and-summary-reports/iwi-profiles-individual.aspx?request\\_value=24555&tabname=Language](http://www.stats.govt.nz/Census/2013-census/profile-and-summary-reports/iwi-profiles-individual.aspx?request_value=24555&tabname=Language)

### Ngā uiui

- Boon, J (Ngāti Apakura). Uiui, 12 o Kohitātea, 2015.
- Emery, M (Ngāti Urunumia). Uiui, 18 o Mahuru, 2014.
- Gloyne, P (Ngāti Urunumia, Ngāti Paretekawa). Uiui, 15 o Mahuru, 2014.
- Papesch, T. R (Ngāti Apakura). Uiui, 2 o Hakihea, 2014.
- Rangitaawa MacDonald, P (Ngāti Urunumia, Ngāti Te Kanawa, Ngāti Parewaeono). Uiui, 16 o Mahuru, 2014.
- Roa, T (Ngāti Apakura). Uiui, 18 o Mahuru, 2014.
- Ruki, D (Ngāti Puta-i-te-muri). Uiui, 6 o Hakihea, 2014.
- Te Ruki, S (Ngāti Unu, Ngāti Kahu). Uiui, 3 o Kohitātea, 2015.

## *Te tuakiri Māori moroki*

Tākuta Te Rita Papesch  
Waikato-Maniapoto, Ngāti Porou, Ngāti Whakaue

### **Whakaeke**

Ko taku kaupapa e pā ana ki ngā mahi Kapa Haka a te Māori. Kei te rapu au mena nā te Kapa Haka i puta ai tētehi tuakiri Māori moroki nā te nuku o ngā kaihaka ki tāone nui noho ai. I mua i mōhiotia te tuakiri Māori o te tangata nā tōna whakapapa, ā, i whakaūngia nā te kōrero i te reo Māori me te whai i ngōna kawa, i ngāna tikanga. Hei whakamārama ko tēneki ko tā Te Rito e kī ana i roto i tētehi o ngana tuhinga i tētehi *MAI Review (2007)* mō te whakapapa, arā, 'Whakapapa: a framework for understanding identity'.

Whakapapa is firmly embedded in the Māori psyche. ... The suburban lifestyle can have a propensity to erode any connection to hapū or sense of belonging to a marae. If people in cities lose their whakapapa links with their traditional papakāinga (village, homestead) they can be left in suspension in the urban situation. The concept of kanohi kitea (being seen) or being in attendance at local marae or community gatherings) is as all-important now as it ever was.... Knowledge and sense of identity are very important to Māori. (4)

Ka honoa te tangata e te whakapapa ki ngōna atua, whenua, tūrangawaewae, marae, whānau, hapū, iwi, waka hoki. Ka toko ake te pakirehua mena ka tohua tonutia te tuakiri moroki o te Māori e ngaua āhuatanga? Ki ahau nei i ngēnei wā ka whērātia e te Kapa Haka ki ngā mea noho tāone nui ai. Ehake i te mea me tū te Māori ki tōna marae, ki tōna tūrangawaewae kia rongō ai ia i tōna tuakiri māori, i tōna ahurea Māori. Ka kī a Wikitera i tana tuhinga i tētehi *Mai Review (2007)* i tana pepa 'Māori spaces in foreign places':

Māori notions of cultural identity are not confined to connections to geographical place alone. Cultural identities are socially created spaces dependent on relationships of people to each other and to iconic cultural references existent in both physical and metaphysical representation. (1)

Ka tirohia tēneki kaupapa i runga i te tauira o tētehi whakaaturanga haka ki runga atamira. Ka whakatūwheratia te mahi ki te 'Whakaeke', ā, ka whakaotingia ki te 'Whakawātea'. Ka

kōrerohia taku kuhunga ki te ao Kapa Haka; taku tū tuatahi ki te papa tātāwhāinga o te motu me ngētehi atu kōrero haka. Ka tirohia hoki te noho hapori nei a te Māori mai i ngā whitu tekau tau, ā, haere ake nei me tana tautoko i te putanga mai o tēneki mea, o te tuakiri Māori moroki. Ka kōrero hoki au i te whakawhanake o tēneki mea, o te Kapa Haka, i roto i ngā mahi whakangahau i te tūruhi; ngā hui ā-iwi, ā-hāhi hoki, tae atu ki Te Matatini i tēneki wā.

### **Waiata Koroua: Ko taku kuhunga ki te ao Kapa Haka.**

I ahau e tamariki ana kāore au i te tino mōhio he aha tēneki mea te Kapa Haka. I rongono au i ngaku pakeke e waiata ana ki te marae i ngā wā o ngā pōwhiri, i ngā wā e ngahau ana rātou. Kāore i tino mau i ahau ngā waiata koroua me ngētehi atu waiata Māori. Ko te mate kē pea, kāore ō mātou tino marae i taua wā. I ngā tau rima tekau i tākohangia e tētehi o ngā ruruhi o Pirongia tētehi eka mā te hapori o Pirongia hei hanga wāhi e huihui ai rātou. I mahi tahi ngā Pākehā me ngā Māori o Pirongia ki te whakatū i taua wāhi hui. I tapaina ko te Community Centre. He hōro iti tō mātou me tētehi kāuta ki muri. Wheoi i mui tonu ai mātou ki reira ki te tākaro 'pingi pongi', 'kāri', 'whiu teka' me te 'waiata' hoki. Ko taku maumahara he rōpū haka tō mātou engari nā taku tamarikitanga kāore au i uru. I mātaki me te whakarongo noa iho. Nā reira i whakatōkia te hiahia ki roto i ahau mō tēneki mea mō te haka. I taua wā nā taku taetae atu ki te Community Centre i mōhio ai au he tuakiri Māori tōku, he ahurea Māori tōku.

I ngā tau whitu tekau i whakatūria ai he wharekai ko Matire tōna ingoa. I ngā tau waru tekau i whakaarohia kia whakatūria he wharenuī mō mātou. Anei e tū nei i tēneki wā ko te Marutehiakina, wharenuī o Pūrekireki Marae, hei whakaruruhau mō ngōna iwi mō Ngāti Apakura me Ngāti Hikairo. I te tau e rua mano tekau mā toru i whakahoungia tō mātou wharekai ko Mātire, hei hoa mō Marutehiakina. Ināianei kei te tū hoki te marae a Pūrekireki hei whakaruruhau mō te kapa haka o Te Haona Kaha, he rōpū hou nō Ngāti Maniapoto. Nā te mea ko Pirongia te wāhi e tūtaki ai a Waikato ki a Maniapoto i whiriwhirihia kia Maniapoto te kapa nā te torutoru noa iho o ngā kapa nō Maniapoto. Ahakoa ka mōhio te nuinga o ngā kaihaka o tēneki kapa nō whea rātou, ā, ko wai ngō rātou iwi, ngō rātou tūrangawaewae hoki, kei roto hoki ngētehi kāore i te mōhio. Nā tā rātou piri ki te kapa kei te mōhio he Māori tonu, he tuakiri Māori tonu ngō rātou.

I ngōku tau tekau mā rua i tukuna ahau e taku māmā ki tētehi kura noho mō ngā kōtiro Māori Katorika, ki Opunake i raro i te Maunga Titōhea, i a Taranaki. I taua kura i whakaakona ki a mātou ngētehi waiata Māori e tētehi o ngā kaiako wahine Māori. Ko tana tino kaupapa whakaako ko te puoro a te Pākehā engari i mōhio hoki ia ki ngētehi waiata Māori rongonui i taua wā, ā, i whakaakona mai ki a mātou ngā kōtiro Māori o te kura noho. Ko tā mātou mahi i ngā rātapu ko te whai haere i te Pirihi Katorika, i a Pā Darning ki ngā marae maha huri rauna i te maunga, he katorika te hapū. Ki reira mātou waiata haere ai ki ngā hapū i te wā o te karakia, i te wā o te kai hoki. I te ako mātou me pēwhea te mōhio he Māori mātou, he tuakiri Māori tō mātou nā te tū ki te waiata i ngā waiata Māori, nā te whakatinana i ngā āhuetanga Māori. Nō muri mai ka noho mātou ki te kai. He hokinga mahara ngēnei ki taku tamarikitanga me ngāku mahi haka.

I tā mātou ko taku whānau nukuhanga rā anō ki Kirikiriroa noho ai i ngōku tekau mā toru tau, i akiaki taku māmā i ahau kia uru ki roto i te kapa o Te Kēnana Wi Te Tau Huata. I a ia tētehi kapa ko Te Rau Aroha te ingoa. I tapaina te kapa ki te ingoa o tētehi taraka harihari kai ki ngā hoia o Te Hokokwhitu-a-Tū i te Pakanga Tuarua nui o Te Ao. He kapa mō te rangatahi, ā, i taea te kī he kapa pāraharaha iwi<sup>1</sup> anō tēneki kapa nā te mea ko ngētehi o ngana kaihaka nō wāhi kē, nō iwi kē, ā, i whakakaongia ki tēneki kapa e Te Kēnana kia ako ai ngā kaihaka i te reo me ngōna tikanga me ngā waiata a Waikato whānui. Ehake tō mātou kapa i te kapa whakataetae, he kapa whakangahau kē.

Nō muri mai ka whakatūria e Te Kēnana me tētehi o ana hoa a He Toa Takitini, he rōpū mō ngā pakeke. Ko ngā kaihaka o tēneki kapa nō te maha o ngā wāhi me ngā iwi o Aotearoa nā reira ka taea hoki te kī ko tēneki kapa he iwi pāraharaha. Kua mārena kē au i taua wā ki te mātāmua o Te Kēnana, ki a Paraire Huata. Kua rua kē ā māua tamariki, ā, i te hapū au ki taku pēpi tuatoru i te wā i whakarite mātou kia haere ki Tūranga-nui-ā-Kiwa, i te tau whitu tekau. I haere a He Toa Takitini me ngētehi atu nō tō mātou nā takiwā, ki Turanga-nui-ā-Kiwa ki te pōwhiri i te Kuini o Ingārangi me tana whānau ki Aotearoa nei. I taua wā hoki kua piri mai a Timoti Kāretu ki tō mātou kapa hei hoa whakaako, whakahaere mō Te Kēnana. Ahakoa e āhua waru tau au e haka ana, ko tēneki wā te wā tuatahi i puta ai au i a Waikato ki te haka.

---

<sup>1</sup> Ko te 'pāraharaha iwi' he kupu Māori kua tikapongia hei kōrero i tēneki mea, i te 'pan tribal'.

He miharo taua huihuinga! Nuku atu i te kotahi mano kaihaka i tae ki taua hui nō ngā rohe maha o te motu. Haruru ana te whenua i te takahi a ngā kaihaka! Kotahi tonu tā mātou aro, arā, kia eke tā mātou mahi haka i a mātou e pōwhiri ana i te Kuini me tana whānau, kia whakahīhi hoki a Aotearoa i tā mātou mahi. Tērā pea i taua hui ko tō mātou kapa anake te kapa he kaihaka o roto nō wāhi kē, nō iwi kē, he kapa iwi pāraharaha. Ko te nuinga kua tae ā-iwi mai. Engari i taua wā, ahakoa te tū roa a Ngāti Pōneke, e toru tekau tau nuku atu, kāore i tino kōrerohia tēneki mea te iwi pāraharaha.

**Haka: Ko te tū ki te papa tātāwhāinga o te motu.**

I mua i taua huihuinga kua huitahi kē ngētehi mātanga o te ao haka me ngētehi o te rōpū Tūruhi matua o te motu me ngētehi atu kia kōrerohia te take whakatū whētiwara mō ngā Māori me ngā iwi o ngā moutere e noho ana ki Aotearoa. E ai ki te *Ripoata a Kiore Enterprises* i tuhia mō Te Puni Kōkiri:

The establishment of a cultural festival was supported at the 1969 National Development Conference. In 1970 the Minister of Māori Affairs established a committee to oversee and convene what were to become known as Polynesian Festivals (at both regional and national levels). (3) (Cited in Papesch, 136.)

I whakaaro taua huihuinga tāngata ki te whakatūria he whetiwara whēnei ka taea e ngā kaitito kia titoa he waiata hou mā ngā rātou kapa e pa ana ki ngō rātou iwi; te whakahoki mai i ngā waiata ake a ngō rātou iwi me te whakapai ake i ngā mahi haka whakangahau i ngā tūruhi. Ka kōrero tonu te *Ripoata a Kiore Enterprises*:

The involvement of the Tourist Development Council Sub-Committee on Polynesian Entertainment reinforced this position, as did Kāretu in his book 'Haka - The Dance of a Noble People', who wrote that the festival objectives were to: "raise the standard of performance for, primarily, tourist consumption and to provide an incentive for the tribes to actively revive the traditional chant and haka of their own areas". (80).

E rua tau whai muri mai i hui rātou, ā, nā rātou taua hui i whakatū ki Tūranga-nui-ā-kiwa kia tū te Polynesian Festival tuatahi ki Rotorua, arā, ko te whakataetae Kapa Haka ā motu tuatahi. (Kua mōhioia ināinanei ko Te Matatini.) I tae atu a He Toa Takitini hei kanohi mō Tainui waka. I taua wā he maha ngā kapa nō ngā iwi maha o te motu. Ko Ngāti Pōneke tētehi kapa nō tētehi tāone nui. Ko te nuinga o ngā kaihaka o Ngāti Pōneke nō ngā iwi maha o te



motu kua nuku ki te tāone o Pōneke kimi mahi ai. Nā reira i taea ai te kī he kapa pāraharaha iwi, he iwi whakatū whānau hou i ngā tāngata ka whānau hoki ki te tāone nui. I whakamārama a Irihāpeti Ramsden i roto i te pukapuka i tuhia e Patricia Grace e pā ana ki te ‘Ngāti Pōneke Māori Club’, *The Silent Migration*: “The first of the urban-born babies in the club, I was part of the new whānau, no longer based on kinship, as people came from all directions” (2). Ko tēneki te tīmatanga pea o tēneki mea, o te tuakiri Māori moroki e tohua ana e te mahi Kapa Haka. He rōpū anō e āhua whēnei ana tana hanga i puta hoki i a Pōneke ko Te Kāhui Rangatahi tōna ingoa. Wheoi kāore i tino roa te ora o tēneki kapa ka nuku ai ngana kaihaka ki kapa kē haka ai, ā, ka mate taua kapa.

Ko ngā kapa pāraharaha iwi i tū tuatahi ai ki te atamira a te motu ko Te Rōpū Manutaki rāua ko Te Rautahi nō Tāmaki-makaurau. Ka peka ki te tau waru tekau mā ono ka puta mai ko Te Waka Huia. Katoa ngā kaihaka o ngēnei kapa i uru ki ngaua kapa ki te rongu tonu, ki te whakatinana tonu o tō rātou tuakiri Māori nā te mea ko te nuinga kua wehe i ngō rātou wā kāinga, i ngō rātou tūrangawaewae. Ahakoa he marae e tautoko ana i ngā mahi a Te Rōpū Manutaki he marae mō ngā iwi pāraharaha, ā, ko te mahi Kapa Haka kē te take i tae atu ai rātou ki ngaua rōpū.

I nuku au ki Te Waipounamu mahi ai i te tau iwi tekau mā ono. Ki reira hoki kitea ai au i ngā tāngata i piri ki ngā kapa o Ōtautahi kia kite ai, kia rongu ai, kia whakatinana ai rātou i ngō rātou tuakiri Māori. I te wā i pātai au ki a Geno Wharekawa, he hoa nōku nō Maniapoto me Raukawa, ā, he kaihaka i roto i te kapa o Te Ahikaaroa, he aha i kuhu ai ia ki te kapa haka o Te Ahikāroa haka ai, i kī mai ia: “It helped him (me) find a way to express being Māori and he (I) found another whānau in the process.” (Papesch, 23)

**Poi: Ko te noho a te hapori Māori mai i ngā whitu tekau tau, ā, haere ake nei.**

Ehake i te mea i ohorere te kuhu atu ai o ngā Māori ki roto i ngā kapa o ngā tāone nui hei whakaruruhau mō rātou, nā te mea koirā hoki te wā i te huri te hapori Māori ki te taki whawhai, ki te porotēhe ki te Kāwanatanga. Ko te take i whēnei ai rātou kāore anō kia tino whakatutuki ngā oati a Te Tiriti o Waitangi i te Pākehā; te whakamana i te reo tūturu i tēneki whenua, i te reo Māori, me ngētehi atu āhuetanga e whakapēhi nei i te Māori.

Ko tētehi mahi nui whērā i kitea ai i taua wā ko te whīkoi nui a Kahurangi Whina Cooper me tana tira nui. Ko te rironga o te Pākehā i te whenua Māori te kaupapa. Ko tētehi atu mahi nui i maumaharangia ko te mahi porotēhe a ngētehi o konei, whērā i a HART (Halt All Racist Tours), ko John Minto te kaiwhakahaere, me WAG (Waitangi Action Group), ko Hone Harawira rāua ko tana wahine ko Hilda Halkyard ngā kaiwhakahere, i te purei whutupōro a te Ō Pango ki te tīma o Awherika ki te Tonga, ki te ‘Springboks’. Nā te whakapēhi a te Kāwanatanga o Awherika ki te Tonga i ngā iwi taketake o taua whenua kāore ngētehi rōpū o Aotearoa nei i whakaae kia haramai taua tima whutupōro ki konei purei ai. I puta hoki te rōpū a Ngā Tamatoa i taua wā. He maha ngana kaupapa whawhai wheoi ko tētehi kaupapa matua ko te whakamana i te reo Māori ki roto i a Aotearoa nei.<sup>2</sup> I tutuki taua kaupapa i te tau kotahi mano, e iwi rau, e waru tekau mā whitu i te whakamana a te Kāwanatanga i te reo Māori kia reo tūturu o Aotearoa. Ko ngā rātou mahi ka tīkina hei kaupapa tito waiata mā ngā mea e mahi haka ana kia maumaharangia ai tā rātou whawhai mō ake tonu atu. Ko ngā mahi a te rangatahi ki rō tāone ka tikina hoki hei kaupapa tito waiata mā ngā kaihaka whērā i a ‘Mihini Ātea’ nā Tā Pita Sharples i tito mā tana kapa, mā Te Manutaki hei waiata ki ngā whakataetae ā te motu i tū ki Heretaunga i te tau kotahi mano, e iwi rau, e waru tekau mā toru. Ka kōrero tēneki waiata i ngā mahi whakawai a ngā mihini ātea i ngā tātou rangatahi ki te tākaro ki ngaua mihini, kaua i te mahi kura. Ka pā ngēnei kaupapa ki ngā tamariki kua iwi pāharaha nā te tupu ki rō tāone nui. Ka wehe ngō rātou mātua i te wā kāinga waimarie ko ngā mahi ā kui mā, ā koro mā kua kawea e rātou, ā, ki rō kapa haka mahia ai. Arā, ko noho tonu ngā mahi Kapa Haka hei tohu i ngō rātou tuakiri Māori e moroki ana.

I taua wā hoki i tīmata ai tōku ake rōpū Kapa Haka ko Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato. I tapaina whērā nā te mea ko ngō mātou kaiako e mahi ana ki Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato me ātou e ako ana ki reira. I tū tuatahi ai mātou ki te atamira ā te motu i te tau kotahi mano, e iwa rau, e whitu tekau mā iwa, ki te Whanganui-ā-Tara. Nō ngā iwi maha ngā kaihaka engari nā te mea ka rerekē ngā kaihaka ia toru tau, ina mutu ana ngā rātou mahi ako ki Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato, he rerekē hoki te take i haka ai rātou nā reira pea ehake i te kapa iwi pāharaha. Ko te nuinga e wehe an aka hokoi tōtika ki ngō rātou ake kāinga ki reira rongo ai

---

<sup>2</sup> Ko Te Reo Māori Society hoki tētehi rōpū i kaha whawhai kia whakamanatia te reo Māori.

rātou i ngō rātou Māoritanga kia mōhio ai he tuakiri Māori ō rātou nō mai rā anō, ehake i te tuakiri Māori moroki.

### **Waiata-ā-ringa: Ko te whanake i te Kapa Haka.**

I ngēnei wā hoki i te haere tonu ngā mahi Kapa Haka hei whakangahau tūruhi; ngā hui Ahurei a Tūhoe; ngā hui Aranga a te Hāhi Katorika; ngā hui Tōpū a te Hāhi Mihingare; te Koroneihana a te Ariki Māori o te wā; te Tamararo; te hui Kapa Haka a Ngāti Porou i ngētehi wā me Te Whetiwara a Te Waipounamu, kia kōrerohia ngētehi. I ngēnei momo hui i te mōhiohia tonutia te tuakiri Māori e ai ki te kaupapa a te hui. Arā, mena he hui a te Hāhi ko te Hāhi te aronga kua ko te tūrangawaewae, te tuakiri o te Māori rānei. He rerekē ngēra atu hui nā te mea ko te iwi tonu te aronga a te kaupapa. I te hui Ahurei a Tūhoe ko te iwi o Tūhoe tonu kei te whakanuia. Whērā i ngā hui a Ngāti Porou i ngā wā tū ai. Wheoi he paku rerekē i te Koroneihana nā te mea ko te Kīngitanga kē o Waikato-Tainui te kaupapa matua. Ka taea te kī he maha ngā kapa pāharaha iwi ka haere ki ngēnei momo huihuinga a te Māori whērā i a Rangimārie nō Pōneke, he kapa Katorika.

Wheoi ki te hoki atu tātou ki te titiro ki ngā mahi tūruhi e ai ki te kōrero i tīmata ngaua mahi e Mākareti Papakura i roto i a Te Arawa rohe. Ko ngā kaihaka i roto i ngā kapa nō Te Arawa. Ka peka ki nāiane kei te whērā tonu. Ko te mahi whakangahau tūruhi kei Te Arawa tonu te nuinga e mahi ana i tēneki mahi, ā, ko ngā kaihaka nō Te Arawa tonu. Nā reira ehake ngēnei rōpū nō ngā iwi pāharaha. Eaoia ki te titiro tātou ki ngēnei mahi whakangahau tūruhi kei te mahia ki Te Waipounamu, ko te nuinga o ngā kaihaka nō iwi kē engari i tupu ake ai rātou ki Te Waipounamu. Ko Willow Park – Ko Tāne tētehi tauira. He kapa pāharaha iwi tō rātou. Ko te nuinga o ngaua kaihaka kāore anō kia tū ngō rātou waewae ki runga i ngō rātou ake whenua. Ahakoa kei te mahi moni rātou i ngēnei mahi, i kuhu ai rātou ki roto i ngēnei mahi kia rongo ai, kia whakatinana ai rātou i ngō rātou tuakiri Māori, nā reira e taea anō ai te kī he tuakiri Māori moroki ō rātou.

Ka huri tātou ki te titiro ki a Te Matatini. Mai i te raki ki te tonga, mai i te hauāuru ki te rāwhiti he kapa ka tae atu ki Te Matatini he kapa pāharaha iwi. Ko ngā kapa kei Tāmaki kua kōrerohia; ko ngā kapa whērā i a Te Ahikaaroa me ngā kapa whakangahau tūruhi whērā i a Ko Tāne i te tonga kua kōrerohia; ko Te Iti Kahurangi i te uru ko ngana kaihaka ka hui mai ki

Kirikiriōa engari nō ngā iwi maha o te motu; ko Whāngārā-mai-tawhiti i te rāwhiti. Hāunga tonu tōna ingoa he maha tonu ngā kaihaka o Whāngārā-mai-tawhiti nō iwi kē. Ko ngaua tāngata i haere ki Te Kura Tini o Te Tai Rāwhiti, ki roto i te Tari o Toi Haukura ako ai i ngā mahi toi. Ko te tino kaiako o Whāngārā-mai-tawhiti ko Derek Lardelli. He mātanga toi ia, ā, koia hoki tētehi o ngā kaiako matua i Toi Houkura. Ka kumea ngana ākongā e ia ki roto i tana kapa. Nā te mea kei rō tāone tēneki kapa, ā, nō ngā iwi maha ngā kaihaka, ka taea te kī he kapa pāraharaha iwi tēneki kapa. Wheoi anō ehake ko ngēnei kapa anake he kapa pāraharaha iwi ka tae ki Te Matatini. He maha atu i ngēnei. Hāunga ngā kapa nō ngā hau e whā o Aotearoa, he kapa anō ka uru ki Te Matatini nō Ahitereiria. Ka pēwhea te kōrero mō rātou! I te tīmatanga he torutoru noa iho ngā kapa Māori i Ahitereiria engari ināianei kua tino tupu. Nā te maha o ngā kapa kei Ahitereiria kua whakaturia e rātou tā rātou ake whakataetae kia kitea ko wai ngā rōpū ka tae atu ki Te Matatini nō Ahitereiria. I tēneki tau nō Perth, nō Brisbane me Poihākena ngā kapa. He aha te take kua whakatūria ngēnei kapa? Nā te ruarua noa iho o ngā wā ka hoki ngēnei tāngata ki te wā kāinga, ki ngō rātou tūrangawaewae, ka mokemoke rātou i ngō rātou āhuatanga Māori. Ki ahau nei kua whakatūria ngaua kapa kia rongō ai rātou i ngō rātou Māoritanga; kia ako ai rātou ki ngō rātou Māoritanga; kia whakatinana rātou i ngō rātou Māoritanga. Nā reira ka taea te ki ko ngēnei tāngata hoki kei roto i ngēnei kapa he iwi pāraharaha, ā, he tuakiri Māori moroki hoki ngō rātou.

### **Whakawātea: He Whakarāpopoto**

Hei whakarāpopoto i taku tuhinga he whakatakoto whakaaro noa iho ngōku kei runga ake nei mā koutou e wānangananga. Āe rānei, kāo rānei he tuakiri Māori moroki kua puta ki tō tātou ao? Nā te mahi Kapa Haka i whērā ai? Ko tāku e kī ana, āe mārika! Ka taea e au te kī whērā nā taku titiro ki ngā momo kapa haka o te motu kei roto rā te tokomaha o ngā kaihaka nō wāhi kē, nō iwi kē. Nā te uru ki roto i tētehi kapa haka kua whai whānau anō ai rātou, kua kitea he tūrangawaewae anō ai mō rātou, kua whānau rānei ngaua kaihaka ki tāone nui, kua nuku rānei rātou ki tāone nui noho ai, mahi ai. Ko ngaua tāngata kua uru ai ki ngētehi kapa o ngaua tāone nui kimi ai i tō rātou Māoritanga; kia rongō ai, kia kite ai hoki, kia whakatinana ai hoki i ngō rātou tuakiri Māori. Nā reira e taea ana te kī ko ngaua tāngata he tāngata pāraharaha iwi, ā, ko ngō rātou tuakiri Māori he moroki.

Kāti rā e hoa mā, i konei ka whakairihia ake taku kōrero ki te pā tū o te whare. Tūturu whakamau kia tīna! Tīna! Hui e ! Tāiki e !

Pai mārire! Hau!

Nāku Iti Noa Nei,

Nā Te Rita.

### **Ngā Tohutoro**

Grace, Patricia & Ramsden, Irihapeti. *The Silent Migration: Ngati Poneke Young Māori Club 1937 – 1948*. Wellington: Huia Books. 2002. Print.

Te Rito, Joseph. *Mai Review 3 Article 1: A Framework for Understanding Identity*. 2007. Print.

Wikitera, Keri-Anne. *Mai Review 3: Māori Spaces in Foreign Places. A case of Hinemihi o te Ao Tawhito*. Doctoral Conference Abstract. 2007. Print.

## *Ka tangi te tītī, ka tangi te kākā, ka tangi hoki ahau*

Tākuta Valance Smith  
Ngāpuhi, Waikato

He take hiranga tonu kei roto i ngā reo waiata hou hei whakatau mehemea ka ora haere tonu te reo ki ngā titonga reo waiata hou? I roto i ngā mahi ki te whakapakari ake i te reo, he mea matawaenga tonu kia puta te ihu o te reo i ngā mātanga, i ngā kaiwaiata me ngā kaiwhakarongo kia angitū te tutuki o ngā mahi whakapakari reo. Nā ngā kaupapa Pākehā a te Kāwanatanga i runga anō i te ariā whakataiwhenua, i ngoikore mārika ai te reo, nā wai rā, nā wai rā ka tata mate.

Ko te auahatanga te pūtahitanga o ngā reo waiata hou katoa. Nā wai rā, nā wai rā ka puta mai te tangi takiwaru e kīia ana ko te *octave*, me te whanaketanga o te mahi kapa haka, reo Māori te kupu, reo Pākehā te rangi. Ka taka te wā ka whānau mai ngā *Māori showbands* e whakangahau ana i tā rātou tūmomo ngahau ake. Tae rā anō ki te wā e ora nei ngā reo waiata hou kei ngā ao e kōrerotia ana e Royal mā<sup>1</sup>. Nā konā, he mārama te kitea kua waihangatia ēnei ao puoro e te hurihanga o te ao hurihuri nei. Ko te whāinga o tēnei tuhinga, kia uruparengia te pātai ‘he aha te uaratanga o ngā reo waiata hou hei whakatairanga i te reo Māori?

### **Te mana o te reo**

E ai ki Te Puni Kōkiri, he ōrite te oranga o te reo ki te mauri o te reo. Me te mea, ko ngā kauwaka e kaha nei te whakahaumanu i te reo, koia rā te ‘language revitalisation’ (Te Puni Kōkiri, 2006a, p. 7):

---

<sup>1</sup> E whakapae nei a Royal, e whā ngā tū ao o ngā reo waiata hou. 1. Auraki; kua rongonui tēnei ao, ā, he whānui, he rētō tōna kupenga. Ko te takapou wharanui o te ao auraki, ko te tito waiata mā te tini, mā te mano. Kei te whakapono tēnei ao, ko te reo pihikete te reo tika mō ō rātou kaiwhakarongo. 2. Kaupapa; nō mai rā anō tēnei ao o Kaupapa hei huarahi hei whakapae i ngā take o te wā. Ko tō te wāhanga nei horopaki, ka ara mai tēnei ao i ngā take e pēhi ana i te iwi Māori, nā konā he kauwaka tēnei ao kia whakatumatama, kia pare i ngā mahi tūkino a iwi kē e whakahāwea ana i te iwi Māori. Reo; ko te whāinga o tēnei ao, me whai mana te reo Māori ki roto i ngā reo waiata hou, arā, tukuna te reo kia rere. Koia nei hoki te ao i mōhiotia whānuitia e te Māori mai rā anō, arā, ko ngā tū waiata pērā i te haka, i te poi, i ngā tū waiata o te ao kapa haka. Kua kupu Māori katoa ngā titonga, ā, whakareia ngā kupu ki ngā tūmomo tangi, tūmomo puoro, awenga anō hoki o te ao hei kawē i ēnei titonga. Puoro hou; ko ngā taonga puoro te takapou wharanui, te tūāpapa o tēnei ao. Ko āna tūmomo tangitangi he maha, i te nuinga o te wā, ka rangona kei ngā waiata reo Māori. Māna anō te ao Puoro Hou e whai wāhi ai ki ngā titonga reo waiata hou mō ēnei rā.

There are five components of language health: status; knowledge and acquisition; use; corpus; and critical awareness. The aim of language revitalisation is to strengthen the position of the language in terms of each component.

Ko te aronga matua o te rangahau nei, ko te āta whakatewhatewha i te uaratanga o ngā reo waiata hou kia whakatairangatia te reo Māori. Nā konā, ka tīkarohia te wāhanga ‘*status*’ hei whai, hei wānanga i te uru pounamu, he aha te uaratanga o ngā reo waiata hou.

Hei tā te mahere a Te Puni Kōkiri (Te Puni Kōkiri, 2006a, p. 7):

Language status, in the context of this report, refers to the position of the language within society. In the context of Māori language revitalisation, it is important to promote the status of Māori within society to create and sustain a positive environment for Māori language learning and use.

Mārama ana te kitea, me noho te waiaro pai ki te reo, mā reira anō te tangata e tauawhi, e ū, e ako ai i te reo hei whakanikoniko i a ia anō. Hei tā te mahere, ‘The attitudes of wider New Zealand society towards the Māori language have a significant impact on its status’. Nā konā, kei te whakapae ahau, me noho te waiaro pai ki te reo ki ngā tāngata katoa, Māori mai, Pākehā mai, tauwiwi mai, mā tātou anō tō tātou reo e whakatairanga (Te Puni Kōkiri, 2006a, p. 7):

Make a positive contribution to the health of the Māori language by creating a supportive environment for actual and potential Māori speakers to learn and use the Māori language. The attitudes of this general population towards the Māori language also influence willingness to invest in programmes and services that support the growth and development of the Māori language.

Ko tāku e whakapae nei, ko ngā reo waiata hou tētahi o ngā ahurea (*environment*) hei whakatairanga i te reo, hei akiaki hoki i ngā waiaro ki te reo. Ahakoa, kāore ētahi o ngā tāngata i te tauawhi i te reo, mā te ahurea o te ao puoro rātou e rongo ai ki te reo i roto i tētahi āhuatanga kua waia nei rātou, me tōna whāinga, kia huri te waiaro hei waiaro tōrunga ki te reo. Mā reira anō ngā reo waiata hou e whakatairanga te reo.

## Ko te reo waiata ka mārama

Ko te tito waiata he huarahi kia puta ai ngā whakaaro o te wā, kia pupuri ai hoki i te wairua o te kupu kia māori noa ai te whakapuaki whakaaro. He maha nga tūmomo waiata hei whakawhāriki kaupapa, heoi ko te mea nui he huarahi te waiata kia mārama ai te tangata. Ki te āta titiro ki ngā kaupapa rapunga whakaaro kei roto i ngā kupu kua titoa, ka puta mai te ia, te ngako o te kaupapa e hotuhotu ana i roto i te kaitito. Hei tā Rewi anō (2013, p. 41):

Me mahara iho anō tātou, he wā tēnā ko te titonga ngā kōrero tuku iho, ngā kitenga, ngā rongo me ngā whakamāoritanga a te kaitito i runga i tōna ake pakeketanga me tōna matatau ki ngā nekenekehanga o te whānau, te hapū me te iwi: ā-roto, ā-waho hoki.

Mōkōri anō ka tito waiata hei whakaatu i tana kaupapa kia rongo ā-taringa, kia rongo ā-wairua i te kaupapa, kia mārama mai ai te tangata ki ōna ake kare ā-roto. Mōkōri anō mā te kaupapa hei piū, hei whakatairanga, hei kōkiri, hei whakamārama i ngā take Māori.

He kōrero nā Papesch mō te whakakaupapa i te waiata (2013, p. 127):

Composers of today function just as composers of old did. They compose songs concerning the *kaupapa* of the day, what is currently on the political forefront for Māori and Aotearoa/New Zealand

He kōrero atu anō āna mō te whakamahi i ngā rangi o te ao ki ngā waiata (2013, p. 127):

Composers working in this modern form still borrow Western tunes that are popular and also create their own, new tunes based on a Western framework...Although they have borrowed elements in them, they become uniquely Māori as no other people produce the same sound or form. It could even be said that Māori have in fact colonised Western musical frameworks as part of the experience. The Māori of today still have to negotiate colonisation and globalisation and we see this in the music – the use of harmonies and disharmonies; the original Māori tonal scale and the new Western scales. Composition of the new vitalises the performance and allows us to talk to the wider world. The composition is rich because it can draw from all these things, reinventing itself as a traditional form in a modern world.

Kei te kōrero a Papesch mō ngā waiata kapa haka, engari, ahakoa waiata kapa haka, ahakoa reo waiata hou, kua whakaurua e te Māori ngā awenga o te '*Western framework*' ki tō te ao



puoro Māori hei whakaputa whakaaro, ā, ko taua ao anō e whakawhanaketia ana i runga i ngā awenga o te wā.

Ko tā O'Regan e mea ana:

I didn't speak the language, but I knew at that stage that *te reo* had a very special way of channelling emotions from the heart to the outside world, and that *waiata* was the vehicle that was used to transport those messages to their desired location

(O'Regan, 2013, p. 227)

Ko tā O'Regan kōrero e hāngai pū ana ki te whakamāramatanga o te kupu 'waiata', ā, ki te āta titiro ki ngā kaupapa rapunga whakaaro kei roto i te kupu 'waiata', ka puta mai te whakawetenga kōrero 'te wai i ataata'. Ka mutu, ki te titiro te tangata ki te wai, ka kite anō te tangata i tana ataata, nō reira me ataata ngā kare ā-roto o te tangata ki nga kaupapa rapunga whakaaro kei roto i te waiata.

E ai ki a Rewi mō te tito waiata (2013, p. 41):

Ka riro mā te wairua o te wā, ahakoa riri, ahakoa pōuri, ahakoa mārie, e ārahi ngā takotoranga kupu me nga tū kupu.

Koirā te ia o tā O'Regan i kī ai, arā ko te waiata he kauwaka e kawea ana ngā kare ā-roto o te ngākau kia mārāma ai ngā taringa whakarongo. Hei tāna anō (2013, p. 228):

The combination of poetic language, the richness and depth that *te reo* provided in terms of metaphor and analogy, and the way a *raki* could be employed to transfer that meaning in its entirety, left me with a sense of belief in the potential of *waiata* and its composition to achieve so much within the context of language and cultural revitalisation, and more personally, to help me understand more completely what it meant to be Māori.

Kei te whakapae a O'Regan, he pito mata tō te mahi waiata kia whakahaumanutia te reo me ngā tikanga Māori. Nā konā, ko te huarahi kia mārāmatia ai te ia o ngā tikanga Māori, me mātua mārāma ki te kupu. Ahakoa he mahi ā-ringa tō tēnā, tō tēnā tū waiata, ko te whakatakoto i te kupu te mea nui hei whakamārama i a tini, kātahi, hei whakawai i a mano, e kumea ai te kaiwhakarongo ki roto i te kaupapa o te waiata.

E ai ki a Kāretu, he taonga te reo mō te mahi waiata (1993, p. 83):

What many group leaders forget is that the word is far more important than its manifestation in action and movement. Without the word there is no haka and this is the one aspect of contemporary haka that needs serious attention – the language.

Hei tā Kāretu anō (1993, p. 84):

There should be a ruthless condemnation of incorrect use of language – a mediocre lyric one can do something with for mediocre language can be improved. There is many a mediocre lyric that has been transcended by the performance of the group. The performance has been of such a high standard that little cognisance has been taken of the lyric. It is fortunate that there are still critics who deplore the elevation of incorrect language use and are prepared to do so publicly. Standards of language as well as standards of high performance need to be sustained but the language must be restored to its position of importance. The national committee needs to assume this important function of elevating the language.

Nā konā, ā mohoa noa nei i rongō ā-taringa te Māori i te puoro tauhou, ka whakaurua tonutia ngā awenga puoro o iwi kē kia whanake tonu ai tōna ao puoro. Ahakoa tonu, i runga i tā Kāretu whakapae, me puta te ihu o te reo Māori ki roto i ngā waiata ka tika. Hei tā Mitchell rāua ko Waipara (2011, p.14):

With the ongoing development of te reo Māori in Aotearoa has come the resurgence of music sung or rapped in Māori. This need not necessarily be harmonically rooted in tradition, and in many cases weaves contemporary Western music models into exciting new syntheses of music and styles.

Ko te reo te huarahi hei whakaako kōrero tuku iho ki ngā uri whakaheke. Otirā ko te reo Māori he kawenga tikanga, he kawenga tuakiri. He taonga anō te reo Māori hei kōkiri i ngā reo waiata hou. Nō reira, e tika ana tā Kāretu i kī ai 'the language must be restored to its position of importance', arā, me whai mana nui te reo Māori ki roto i ngā waiata katoa, kapa haka mai, reo waiata hou mai rānei.

Hei tā Pere, 'te reo Māori as I see it is a reo wairua, a spiritual language' (Browne, 2005, p. 27). Kei te tautoko a Rangihau i tā Pere, hei tāna ko te reo 'is an ancient spiritual language', ā, mā te 'ihirangaranga' ka taea te wairua o te reo te rongō (Browne, 2005, p. 27):

Ihirangaranga, the weaving of spiritual power, is one of the words used to describe vibrations felt in waiata...People with that x factor in their voice have that ability, to sing in an ihirangaranga mode and weave spiritual power into the environment they are in, it's as if the reo is a vehicle or 'conductor' of the wairua, and the singer the catalyst.

Hei tā Pere, kāore e taea te ihirangaranga te rongō ki roto i ngā waiata katoa, ā, he tohu tērā o te kaitito waiata. E ai ki a Hunkin rāua ko Pere, mā te riaka me te ngao ka rongō i te ihirangaranga o te waiata (Browne, 2005, p. 27). Nō reira, ko tātou te kauwaka mō te wairua nā te ira atua i whakatō mai ki te ira tangata. Ka mutu, kei te tautoko a Paul i tā Pere whakapae, arā, he wairua tō te waiata me te mea anō hoki, me rongō i te ihirangaranga o te waiata ka tika (R. D. Paul, personal communication, April 13, 2012):

I refer to those in a Māori context, te reo or lo, the spiritual aspect of those ten fundamentals because with a kaupapa, theme and storyline it's ngā Ranginui, it's like waking up in the morning and having a look to see what kind of day it is, te kaupapa o te rā and you know how to clothe yourself for the day. It's like turning on the light and sort of thinking an idea which you got and idea then you know how to put the words together to tell actually tell a story of that idea that you come up with. So the kaupapa nā Ranginui, the melody – the tune o Papatūānuku by putting a musical board on the skyline and go da da da da dahhh, the old mōteatea, it maybe a boat going across or a canoe, waka, or an island but then you turn it around the hills and the mountains, the pōkeka situation of waiata so that melody of Papatūānuku and the beat of Rūāmoko within Papatūānuku and the rhythm of Tangaroa in the creeks, with the ice melting, the creeks, the rivers, the rapids all the movements of the waterways, the rhythm of it and to see where it evaporates to the area of Tāwhirimātea for the texture and colouring it's like living in mist you know, you can see through mist but then you get fog creating the density of what you see, with music the density of sound created by the various instruments you put together to get those ten parts. The expression of Tūmataunga, God of War, the musical instruments of Tāne Mahuta, starting with the birds, kōauau, pūtōrino, the music adaptation of Haumietiketike, musical note is an oval shape with a straight line but if you put a curve to that line then you get the sign of the koru and the koru is a symbol of finding pikopiko and the different fronds, ferns where the birds feed off that's why they voice, so the interpretation is if the birds feed off that musical note, sing with such clarity and beauty. The musical arrangements, taketake nā Rongo-mā-Tāne, it's sort of the structuring, time to cultivate, time to plant, time to harvest oh well it's like creating an arrangement, this will be the introduction, this will be the first verse, second verse, chorus, different sections of a song and then the performance of te tangata, man. You look at that whakapapa, Rangi and Papa, Rūāmoko, all the way down to, anei te reo o lo, the voice of lo coming down that whakapapa line. So there's musical learning of all those fundamentals from the spiritual aspect. Um and that's why Māori are gifted to music because it is in our genes. All we have to do is take notice of what ngā atua have left us and use it to empower ourselves.

E hāngai pū ana te wairua hei kauwaka i te mahi waiata i runga i te whakaaro rangatira, mā te wairua te waiata e mārama, māna anō te tuakiri Māori e kawē. Hei tā Waipara mō te wairua Māori, hei whakakorowai i a ia i ngā wā o te pōuri (T. Waipara, personal communication, April 10, 2012):

September 11<sup>th</sup> happened and I remember thinking, that it was all a little bit pointless and insincere the music that we were doing because it had no depth to it, it felt like it lacked a substance and for ages I just didn't want to, part of it was also kind of the emotional shock of what was happening in the city and around us and too each other, but it was also, yeah it was like a wakeup call that I was really missing the grounding of being Māori and who I was as Māori in this place and um so one night at a gig I sang 'Taku Rākau' to start the night and it was too acknowledge you know what happened at the end of the island and I remember the faces, the audience loved it.

Kei te kaha whakaponō a Waipara i te wairua o te waiata hei whakatuakiri i te tangata (T. Waipara, personal communication, April 10, 2012):

There was a song on there called, on that album, called Korowai which you know I think was me again just trying to reach out to who I am and where I come from and cement it in where I was going musically... I remember the day on Korowai when I started adding in this little chant section that I just put in and rhythmically it was messing with his head because it came from somewhere else, it came from another world of sound and when I started putting in the kōauau I could see that they were all like, why? Where does that sound go and what is it and why are you putting it in there? But it had quite a, you know, a strong sense of belonging within the music to me.

Ko tēnei wairua kei te kōrerotia, he mea rangatira mō te tito waiata:

I think that the source of inspiration comes a higher power anyway and I reach for that power whether I'm writing in English or reo, it all comes from my higher power you know and I always had a sense of that.

(M. Sheehan, personal communication, April 12, 2012)

Ahakoā, ka kōrero nei a Sheehan mō te tito waiata ahakoā reo Māori, reo Pākehā rānei, ko te ngako o tāna kōrero, he awenga nō te ao wairua te whakatakoto kupu. Me whītiki te kaitito ki taua taha tōna kia whakahirangarangatia te kupu, kia whakawairuatia te waiata.

Nō reira, me rangatira te kounga o te kupu, me rangatira hoki te uaratanga o te reo ki roto i ngā tū waiata hei kauwaka kaupapa. He mea nui whakaharahara tēnei hei tūāpapa mō te auahatanga o te Māori me te tito waiata anō hoki. I te korero a Hunkin rāua ko Pere, ehara i te mea, he ihirangaranga tō ngā waiata katoa, ā, me whakatō te riaka me te ngāo kia rongo tūturu ai i te ihirangaranga o te waiata. Nō reira, kaitito mā, me ihirangaranga te kupu, mā reira anō te wairua ka rongo, mā reira anō te kupu ka mārāma. Me noho pono, me noho tūturu anō hoki ki tōna taha wairua hei tāwharautanga i te kaitito, i te kaiwhakarongo.

### **Ka mārāma, ka ahatia te waiaro?**

I whakawhanakehia te waiaro ki te reo Māori e ngā awenga o te wā. Hei tā ngā whakaputanga kōrero nei, e kaha akiaki ana ngā reo waiata hou ki ngā waiaro whānui ki te reo Māori. Ka mutu, kua kaha ake tēnei awenga ki te hunga rangatahi kīhai i tupu ake i roto i tō rātou Māoritanga. Hei tā Borrell, ahakoa kua mārāma te hunga rangatahi i ngā 'traditional cultural markers', he uaua mā rātou te whītiki ki tērā taha o rātou pērā ki te reo Māori (2005).

Hei tā McIntosh, e toru ngā tūmomo tuakiri o te Māori: 'fixed, fluid and forced' (McIntosh, 2005, p. 38). Ko te tū tuakiri e hāngai pū ana ki ngā reo waiata hou, ko te 'fluid', arā 'the fluid identity 'plays' with cultural markers such as language, custom and place and reconfigures them in a way that gives both voice and currency to their social environment' (2005, p. 46). Nō ngā awenga o te wā, kei te whanake haere te tuakiri Māori i roto i tēnei ao hurihuri.

E ai ki a Papesch, ko te kapa haka he huarahi kia mau ai te tuakiri Māori (2013, p. 120):

We can see that the formation of *kapa haka* and the composition of *waiata ā-ringa* coincided with the urban drift to find work and the beginning of the development of a modern Māori identity. *Kapa haka* was to become a central cog in the development of a new modern Māori identity.

Hei tāna anō (2013, p. 120):

Performing *kapa haka* provided a pathway for Māori unable to engage in their customary practices for a number of reasons, such as being divorced from the extended *whānau* and *marae*, from their *tūrangawaewae*, to seek and understand their identity as Māori. The 'traditional' in *kapa haka* is maintained because it reinforces identity and it paves the way for the 'contemporary', which grows identity.

E ai ki a Sheehan, he mea nui whakaharahara te whakatuakana i te reanga kei te whai mai i a koe (M. Sheehan, personal communication, April 12, 2012):

When I was touring at the time when we were doing 'Past to the Present' most of my people that were coming, most were rangatahi that were coming were Māori, they identified with the song and they identified that I was Māori and they were like chur cool you know she's one of us you know and that was part of it, you know, like you say positive role models.

I te ngahuru tau 1980 i whanake anō te tuakiri Māori mō te hunga e noho maramara ana ki ngā rohe o te tāone. E ai ki a Zemke-White, i runga i te awenga o ngā tū waiata 'reggae' me 'African American rap' i whanake anō ngā reo waiata hou. Ko taua awenga anō e rangona nei i roto i ngā waiata o te pēne reo waiata hou 'Upper Hutt Posse'. Ka mutu, i te pērā anō hoki mō ngā waiata o te rōpū 'Moana and the Moahunters' e whakawhanaketia ana he tūmomo 'Māori hip-hop and roots rock reggae' (Zemke-White, 2005, p. 119).

Hei tā Reeder, nā ēnei mātanga reo waiata hou te huarahi i para mā ngā tētēkura hou hei whai. Nā rātou anō i whakatō te kōingo kia eke panuku kia eke tangaroa ki roto i ēnei tūmomo mahi. Hei tāna anō:

I mean even though they weren't always singing or rapping in Māori, it was just the fact that they were Māori and it was cool, you know and you were proud and even now when I look at...I am so stoked to say this but I look around our music industry, all of our top singers are all Māori bro, like Jason Kerridge from OpShop, Che Fu, Katchafire, House of Shem, John Chong Lee one of the best producers ever in RnB, he's part Māori, Nesian Mystik you know, and you look around they are meaner. We are very lucky to have everyone and carving at the top level.

Nō konā i tokomaha ai ngā mātanga reo waiata hou, he Māori te toto. Muimuia katoatia ēnei whakaputanga ki te auahatanga o ngā tūpuna, heoi kua mōtī te reo Māori ki ngā titonga, nā konā ka hua mai ko ngā kaupapa Kāwanatanga kia whakakorengia te reo Māori i tōna wā. Ahakoa tonu, mā ēnei mātanga waiata e whakahihiko te tuakiri Māori, ā, ka tōrunga haere te waiaro ki te reo.

## Ko te waiaro kua tōrunga, ka aha? Me whakarongo!

I te tau 1984, tekau mā rua ōrau o te Māori e taea ana te reo Māori te kōrero<sup>2</sup>. He hua kino pea o tētahi o ngā tūhuratanga o te rīpoata Hunn i te tau 1961, me te kī, he 'relic of Ancient Māori life'<sup>3</sup> te reo Māori. Ahakoa tonu, nō te ao o Te Reo, i tuatahitia te waiata rongonui 'Poi E' nā te Pātea Māori Club, kupu Māori te katoa.

I taua wā tonu, kei raro te reo Māori e putu ana, ahakoa tonu, e rata mārika ana a tini, a mano i taua waiata reo Māori, arā, a 'Poi E'. Nā konā anō he tino tohu tērā, he pito mata tō te reo waiata hou hei rauemi kia whakatairangatia te reo Māori. Nō reira, ko te urupounamu, me pēhea e taea ai e te reo waiata hou te whakaora i te reo Māori?

Hei tā Mitchell rāua ko Waipara (2011, p. 52):

Language is one of the key markers of cultural identity and Māori reggae musicians who use te reo Māori in their lyrics are highly conscious of the importance of language in the maintenance of cultural identity.

Kua tautoko a Moana Jackson o te rōpū 'Moana and the Tribe' i te kōrero nei (Keam & Mitchell, 2011, p. 52):

The language is vital for the survival of the culture.

E ai ki a Māka McGregor (Mitchell & Waipara, 2011, p. 52):

All the type of music that we play in our life is orientated towards te reo Māori and while performing our language it will ensure our language will survive. ...WE are the only people in this world that speak Māori – that is our uniqueness in the world.

Hei tā Reeder, ka taea e te whakauru reo ki roto i ngā titonga te whakaako reo. Koinā tōna kōingo kia akona te reo Māori mā te karawhiu i ana waiata (A. Reeder, personal communication, April 10, 2012):

---

<sup>2</sup> [http://www.tetaurawhiri.govt.nz/english/issues\\_e/hist/](http://www.tetaurawhiri.govt.nz/english/issues_e/hist/)

<sup>3</sup> <http://www.parliament.nz/mi-nz/parl-support/research-papers/00PLSocRP2013041/the-māori-language-selected-events-1800-2013>

Well that's what my purpose was, that was exactly what I wanted too because I wanted it to stand up against those who speak Māori, I wanted them to go wow, that was well written, awesome kupu and I also wanted to bring people in because I am not fluent, you know I'm not fluent but neither are lots of my mates and I wanted them to be able to sit down and listen, you know, even for me sometimes when I hear Māori songs I just get a bit over it aye, it's a bit too much, so I wanted to write songs that brought them in, the kupu wasn't too abstract, it's quite common words that they could use and to make it non-threatening, you know. Because again, like with my music I want to bring people in, I don't want to try and act like I know more than them, I don't want to try and put all my issues to them, I want them to want to come in or want them to participate in the conversation, you know and part of that is making the song good, you've got to have a good song, it's got to be catchy, people have got to want to sing it, when they sing it, they will learn it, they will learn the words regardless whether they know what they mean, they will always remember the words, you know, to that song and then maybe later down the track they will be like, that's what the word means, but they never forget it, it's like nursery rhymes, same thing you know learn your ABC's, same thing to a melody, to a rhythm same, get those people doing it, locked it.

Hei tā Paul, ko te reo rua te huarahi tika mō ngā reo waiata hou (R. D. Paul, personal communication, April 13, 2012):

Getting back to songs Māori, because people didn't understand the words if you got too deep in the song, but if you gave them something that they became familiar with, 'Now is the Hour', and if it was one that was in bilingual, you know suddenly in Māori and then suddenly in English, anything that is familiar.

I titoa te waiata 'Poi E' i runga i te take kia tairangatia te reo Māori ki te hunga rangatahi, kia tū rangatira te iwi Māori, ahakoa ngā tāiro a Kupe.

Hei tā Royal, kei te reo Māori te 'tangi motuhake' e noho kau ana (C. Royal, personal communication, April 11, 2012):

I wanted to go off and find a music that was indigenous to New Zealand that was truly our music and that's what, that's what tipped me over the edge and fall off the cliff into ahh Reo learning, and learning Te Reo and it was to my great fortune...I discovered the music that I had discovered, that I was looking for was actually the reo itself, that was the music that I was looking for, and so now my challenge is how I, and it's an incomplete journey and its an on-going challenge to fashion music that draws together all the different influences and threads in my life from so called classical composition so called music in a rock band whatever, my language learning and everything I've learnt about the whare tapere and things like that, how to bring these into a kind of a satisfactory whole is the challenge of my life right now.



Ka mutu, ko tā Royal kōrero, 'I discovered the music that I had discovered, that I was looking for was actually the reo itself, that was the music I was looking for' e kōrero ana mō te uaratanga o te reo ki ngā reo waiata hou. Kua āhua ōrite tā Waipara whakapae, arā, me hono tika te taha reo ki te taha puoro (T. Waipara, personal communication, April 10, 2012):

I've always really disliked, there was a period of music here where it just all came out. Like a lot of songs were coming out in the reo which didn't, to me, have musical synthesis that they were just songs that happened to be in te reo but didn't really extend the sound world or I guess I've been trying to do that as well, trying to explore without yeah, to try and protect, I don't know if it's protect but just, just to explore those sounds as well at the same the harmonic qualities the I guess it's the mita of the reo as well as the tonal qualities of how it's sung and that's just as interesting as the fact that it is in, rather than just having you know, a Justin Bieber song that has Māori lyrics.

E tautoko ana a Ruia Aperahama i te whakapae he taonga te reo Māori (Morgan & Apiti, 2012).

Mai anō i mahi ai au i ngā waiata, reo Māori nei ko taku ngākau tonu ki te mahi te tangata i tētahi mahi nui ko tōna ngākau nui kei roto. He oranga roa he oranga nui tērā, tino pātata te reo Māori ki taku ngākau, ki taku ao.

I te pērā anō hoki ngā whakaaro o Ngāhiwi Apanui<sup>4</sup>, i te tau 2011 i whakamānutia e ia tana kōpaepae 'Matariki' me tana ū ki te reo Māori (Reekie, 2011):

The key messages in 'Matariki' for me are about te reo Māori and whānau. They are two very important factors in my life. Te reo Māori is still in jeopardy even though it is an official language and has a government agency dedicated to its survival. The answer from my perspective is very simple; encourage and allow all New Zealanders to learn and speak te reo. I would love to see some of our well known artists use te reo as a show of support.

Koinā hoki te whakapae a te pēne 'Nesian Mystic', arā, kia honoa te reo Māori ki ā rātou ake titonga reo waiata hou. Hei tā Reeder (A. Reeder, personal communication, April 10, 2012):

Me and Dave who did a lot of the music and I would always slip Māori in, from my first album, I'd slip it in and just see if they noticed first of all and um a lot of the times they didn't, they didn't even know until it was recorded and they were like, what are you saying man, and I'd tell them and they're like oh yeah sweet, that's

---

<sup>4</sup> He tātai whakapapa ki Ngāti Porou

alright. But I would always try and slip it in because I think it is important and it tests people. I don't know maybe I'm just cheeky, but I just, I like to test people without them knowing it and seeing if they recognise it, you know, and we had for example, in 'Unity', which is one of our singles that went to the top ten, it was a reggae song and I put a whakataukī in there, just you know, *tō rourou, taku rourou, ka ora ai te iwi*, and I put that in there and they didn't even know and it's been there, and people crack up and they're like 'far...you know, it's got Māori in there' and I do that even with their own languages, I encourage them to put it in because I think it's important you know and those fullas aren't fluent either and um they actually probably know more Māori than they do their own language and um but I said it's important for your people to see you having a go, you know and so that's why we, even to the end we had a go, it's choice.

Nā konā, he huarahi kia whakareia ngā reo waiata hou ki te reo Māori hei whakaaroaro i te tangata, hei whakateitei hoki i te uaratanga o te reo ki roto i ngā reo waiata hou. Kua pērā hoki te whakaaro o Sheehan, kia whakarangatiratia te reo ki roto i ngā reo waiata hou, ahakoa reo Māori katoa mai, ahakoa reorua mai rānei:

I think that reo is completely important, I think it is, language is the cornerstone, the taonga of our culture so it's a part of what, you know it's a part of what, who we are and without it I don't know if we have it, you know, but in saying that I am not fluent in the reo but I absolutely identify as being Māori and the fact that I have that connection to my whakapapa and the fact that I have blood of Māori running through my veins is Māori.

(M. Sheehan, personal communication, April 12, 2012)

Kua mīharo katoa a Waipara ki ngā waiata i titoa katoatia ki te reo Māori, me tāna e mārama ana i te uaratanga o ngā reo waiata hou hei kauwaka mō te reo (T. Waipara, personal communication, April 10, 2012):

Hinewehi's album and when Whirimako's album came out it really struck a nerve with me it was just this powerful moment of wow music in te reo can sound like that and it was the same with Hinewehi but you know it was just the growth of where it was going was so interesting and connected me back again to Hirini I suppose so I started, even though I was writing in English, I guess experimenting with the idea of what kaupapa were present and what ideologies were present in the writing as well... so it made me really protective of working with music in te reo, also because I respected so much the work of artists like Whirimako and Ruia who were doing amazing things, not only musically, but in terms of the poetry of the language really honouring and protecting that, I didn't want to do anything that was not up to scratch so that was a constant sort of, and always in the back of my head was the need to work with people who who could do that and to collaborate with them to create work that in my mind honoured our culture and our reo.

Nā konā, ā mohoa noa nei, i rongo ā-taringa te Māori i te puoro tauhou, otirā, ka whakaurua e te Māori ngā awenga puoro o iwi kē kia whanake tonu ai te puoro Māori. Ahakoa tonu, i runga i ā Aperahama rāua ko Apanui whakapae, me puta te ihu o te reo Māori i roto i ngā waiata ka tika:

I think you've got to keep to what's true to you. Like Maisey is, she's very tuturu you know, she will not compromise for anyone, and I love that about her. Everyone loves that about her. In saying that with me, like I said before, I'm cheeky. So I will try different things you know, when I put out my EP, you know that did ok, we mucked around having full reo songs to maybe 50/50, bilingual songs and then to 30/70, so 30% of the content was Māori and people got into it and so you just have to, you have to be smart about it and you have to try different things you know and at the end of the day a good song is a good song, it will get through regardless of how it is recorded or what it's saying, what language it is, look at Ricky Martin coming out with Spanish, everyone singing you know that and, um, so yeah Spanish was big, all of our kids singing these Spanish songs, JLo's doing it you know so why can't we do it. That's what I reckon.

(A. Reeder, personal communication, April 10, 2012)

I runga anō i te whakapae, ahakoa iti, nui rānei ka taea e te reo te whakamana i ngā reo waiata hou, me te mea anō, māna anō, mā ngā kupu Māori o te waiata te reo e whakaako ki ngā kaiwhakarongo. Ka mutu, he taonga anō te reo Māori hei kōkiri i ngā reo waiata hou.

Hei tā Waipara, he mea nui whakaharahara kia mōhiotia tōu ake whakapapa hei tūāpapa (T. Waipara, personal communication, April 10, 2012):

Because there's always been, whenever I sing in te reo, an openness that is not present when I sing in English and I can't actually articulate what it is. It just feels like it comes from somewhere else I'm less self-conscious, I feel less present in maybe because it has, it doesn't come from me, it comes from somewhere else, it comes from our history, it comes from our entire, you know, whakapapa to this point and there are sounds that I have heard since I was a kid that it's something older than me and much bigger as well.

Kei te kōrero a Papesch mō te hononga o te reo me te tuakiritanga (2013, p. 120):

The question is, how do we maintain the integrity of *reo* and *tikanga*, the primary *kaupapa* of Māori, while living in a modern world? The desire to preserve *reo* and *tikanga* is an affirmation, an article of faith tied to a sense of identity.

E tika ana ki tā Kāretu i kī ai ‘the language must be restored to its position of importance’, arā, me puta te ihu o te reo Māori i roto i ngā reo waiata hou. Nō reira, ko te reo he huarahi kia mārama ai tō whakapapa, e whakatinana ana i te tuakiri Māori, ā, he huarahi anō hoki kia noho tahi te kaiwaiata me te waiata. Ka mutu, ko te reo te huarahi kia akona mai te mātauranga, ngā kōrero o mua ki ngā uri whakaheke. Otirā ko te reo Māori he kawenga tikanga, he kawenga tuakiri. Engari ko te uaratanga o ngā reo waiata hou, hei whāriki i te waiaro tōruna ki te reo, hei kawē i te tuakiri Māori, ā, kia pūreretia te reo i te pito o te arero.

He take hiranga tonu kei roto i ngā reo waiata hou ki te whakapakari ake i te reo. Kāore e kore, he kaupapa nui tēnei kāore e taea te whakautu i te tuhinga pakupaku nei, Ki a au nei, me rangatira te kounga o te kupu, me rangatira hoki te uaratanga o te reo ki roto i ngā tū waiata hei kauwaka kaupapa. He mea nui whakaharahara tēnei hei tūāpapa mō te auahatanga o te Māori me te tito waiata anō hoki. Nō reira, kaitito mā, me ihirangaranga te kupu, me tuhi e koe he waiata kia mārama ai te tangata. Mā reira anō te wairua ka rongo. Me noho pono, me noho tūturu anō hoki ki tōna taha wairua hei tāwharautanga i te hāpori whakarongo, karawhiua!

### Ngā Tohutoro

- Borrell, B. (2005). Living in the city ain't so bad: Cultural identity for young Māori in South Auckland. In J. H. Liu, T. McCreanor, T. McIntosh & T. Teaiwa (Eds.), *New Zealand identities: Departures and destinations* (pp. 191-206). Wellington, New Zealand: Victoria University Press.
- Browne, M. (2005). *Wairua and the relationship it has with learning te reo Māori within Aataurangi*. Palmerston North, New Zealand: Massey University.
- Kāretu, T. S. (1993). *Haka: Te tohu o te whenua rangatira The dance of a noble people*. Auckland, New Zealand: Reed.
- Keam, G. & Mitchell, T. (2011). *Home, land and sea: Situating music in Aotearoa New Zealand*. North Shore, New Zealand: Pearson.
- McIntosh, T. (2005). Māori identities: Fixed, fluid, forced. In J. H. Liu, T. McCreanor, T. McIntosh & T. Teaiwa (Eds.), *New Zealand identities: Departures and destinations* (pp. 137-147). Wellington, New Zealand: Victoria University.
- Mitchell, T. & Waipara, T. (2011). Kaupapa and whakapapa in contemporary Māori music. In G. Keam, & T. Mitchell (Eds.), *Home, land and sea: Situating music in Aotearoa New Zealand* (pp. 1-16). North Shore, New Zealand: Pearson.
- Morgan, K. (Director) & Apiti, M. (Producer). (2012, March 18). *Waka Huia* [Television documentary]. New Zealand: TVNZ On Demand. Retrieved from <http://tvnz.co.nz/waka-huia/ruia-aperahama-18-mar-4778967>.
- O'Regan, H. (2013). Modern composition. In R. Ka'ai-Mahuta, T. Ka'ai, & J. Moorfield (Eds.), *Kia ronaki: The Māori performing arts* (pp. 227-245). Auckland, New Zealand: Pearson.

- Papesch, T. (2013). Waiata. In R. Ka'ai-Mahuta, T. Ka'ai, & J. Moorfield (Eds.), *Kia ronaki: The Māori performing arts* (pp. 117-128). Auckland, New Zealand: Pearson.
- Paul, R. D. (13 April 2012). Personal communication. Auckland, New Zealand.
- Reeder, A. (10 April 2012). Personal communication. Auckland, New Zealand.
- Reekie, T. (2011). Moments like these: Ngahiwi Apanui. *NZ Musician*, 16(6). Retrieved from [http://www.nzmusician.co.nz/index.php/pi\\_pageid/8/pi\\_articleid/2595/pi\\_page/1](http://www.nzmusician.co.nz/index.php/pi_pageid/8/pi_articleid/2595/pi_page/1).
- Rewi, P. (2013). Me reo tangatanga, me reo takoto rānei? In R. Ka'ai-Mahuta, T. Ka'ai, & J. Moorfield (Eds.), *Kia ronaki: The Māori Performing Arts* (pp. 39-52). Auckland, New Zealand: Pearson.
- Sheehan, M. (12 April 2012). Personal communication. Auckland, New Zealand.
- Te Puni Kōkiri. (2006a). *Te oranga o Te Reo Māori 2006: The health of the Māori language in 2006*. Wellington, New Zealand: Author.
- Waipara, T. (10 April 2012). Personal communication. Auckland, New Zealand.
- Zemke-White, K. (2005). Nesian styles (re)present r'n'b: The appropriation, transformation and realization of contemporary r'n'b with hip hop by urban Pasifika groups in Aotearoa. *Sites: New Series*, 2(1), 94-123.

## *He waka eke noa - Te Waka Oranga me Te Waka Kuaka*

Tākuta Hinemoa Elder  
Ngāti Kurī, Te Aupouri, Te Rarawa, Ngāpuhi

*Kua tukia e Kōtiro tōna motukā, e tekau mā ono tōna pakeke. Kua whara ōna roro. Kua mate tētahi tangata i te tuinga. Nāwai, nāwai, ka rerekē ōna whanonga me tōna arotahi, ka kiriweti haere tōna āhua. Ko te āwangawanga o tōna whānau ka raruraru ia i roto i tōna kura, ka taimaha hārukiruki tā rātou oranga, ka mutu, he tamāhine pai a Kōtiro i mua. I roto i te whakawhanaungatanga o te mahi ka puta mai ngā kare-ā-roto, ngā wheako kōhukihuki hoki i te whakapapa. I whakaaro rātou ki ngā mea o te whakapapa e whakaaweawe ana i te kōtiro rā. Ka tahuri ki te whai i ngā kupu a Te Waka Oranga me Te Waka Kuaka.*

### **Kupu arataki**

E mohiotia pāraweratia ana te whakataukī 'he waka eke noa'. Ko te tikanga o te whakataukī rā ko te painga o te kotahitanga, te mahitahitanga hoki, ka whai hua te paiheretanga o ngā tangata katoa. Hei ruruku, hei honohono i te aronga o te whakataukī nei. Ko te waka he kupu whakarite pai mō tēnei kōrero e pā ana ki Te Waka Oranga, Te Waka Kuaka hoki; he tūmomo mahi hou hei tautoko i te whānau kua pāngia e te whara o ngā roro, arā, *traumatic brain injury*.

Ko Te Waka Oranga me Te Waka Kuaka ngā hua e rua o tāku rangahau i roto i te kaupapa o te whara o ngā roro. Hei iho pūmanawa, hei ārahi hoki i te whānau i tēnei tūwhaingā. Ko te tūmanako he whakatinana i te āhua o te tūmomo mahi nei.

Kua kitea e ngā rangahau tokomaha a Ngāi Māori kua whara, kua aituā ngā roro (Barker-Collo, Wilde, & Feigin, 2009; Elder, 2012; Feigin et al., 2012). E ai ki a Feigin mā, tokotoru ngā aituātanga roro o te tangata Māori ki te tangata Pākehā kotahi. He mate urutā haumūmū tēnei, he raruraru nui hoki tēnei, ā, koia te whakaritenga o tāku mahi, arā, he ako e pā ana ki ā tātou taitamariki kua whara nei ngā roro. Tāpiri atu ki tēnei kia āwhinatia rātau me ō rātau whānau, kia āta tirohia ēnei mahi haumanu i te whara o ngā roro.

Ko tētahi whakaaro Māori ko te uara, ‘he tapu te upoko’. He mea tuku iho i te wā o aweko. Ko te urupounamu matua, he aha te rongoā pai mō te whara o tēnei mea tapu, te upoko, ngā roro rānei? Ko te whāinga o tēnei tuhinga he whakapuaki i ētahi o ngā urupare.

### **Te whara o ngā roro – Rangahau Pākehā**

Kāore ngā kairangahau katoa e whakaae ana ki te āwhata kotahi mō te whara o ngā roro. Airaia, ehara te whara o ngā roro i te mate whanaketanga, he aituā kē. Ka puta mai te whara o ngā roro i tētahi tukinga i te mea i waho ngā roro.

Ka whakarōpūtia ngā tūmomo whara i runga i te pakeketanga, i te tikanga (angaanga motu kore, pakaru rānei te angaanga), ētahi atu āhuratanga hoki. Hei tauira, i roto i te wāhi motuhake, te wāhi whānui rānei o ngā roro.

Ka whakarōpūtia ngā whara o ngā roro ki ngā kāwai hauarea (mild), āhua (moderate), me te pakeke (severe). Ko te *Glasgow Coma Scale* (GCS) tētahi pūnaha whakarōpū i ngā wharanga roro. Ka hoatu he māka i waenga i te 3-15 mō te āhua o te tangata, arā, mō te kōrero ā-waha, te nekeneke, me te whakahohe kanohi. Ko te nama 15 te taumata o te oranga. Ko tēnei pūnaha, ko te GCS, he rauemi mō ngā pakeke, he rauemi hoki mō ngā tamariki i te taha o ētahi atu rauemi. E toru ngā āhua hei whakahāngai i te āwhata wharanga roro; ko te roa o te mate wareware a muri ake i te wharanga (Post Traumatic Amnesia), te roa o te rironga o te mahara (Loss Of Consciousness), me te wā o te wareware i mua i te aituā (Retrograde Amnesia).

E toru ngā mea mōrearea, arā, ngā *risk factors*, i mua i te whara o te roro; he tāne tētahi, he nui ake i te whā ngā tūwhainga kino ki te whānau te tuarua, he whakawhiu te āhua ki ngā mātua te tuatoru (McKinlay et al., 2008; McKinlay et al., 2009).

Kāore ahau i te whakaae ki te kupu “mild” i te āhua “hauarea” o tērā tūmomo whara. He ngerongerō ngā hua kino ka puta mai i tērā momo whara o ngā roro. Mehemea ka whara ngā roro i mua i te rima tau, he tūponotanga takiwhā ka mate pīroiroi, arā *Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder*, he tūponotanga takiono ka mate whanonga, arā, *Conduct Disorder*, ā, he tūponotanga takitoru ka mate kai pūmatū, kai tarutaru ranei, arā, *Substance Abuse*

*Disorder*. Ko te nuinga he tekau mā whā ki te tekau mā ono ō rātou pakeke (McKinlay et al., 2008).

### **Tā whara o ngā roro mahi**

Ko te tikanga, ka kōrero e pā ana ki te mate roro i te tuatahi me te tuarua (Arffa, 2006). I ngā hekona manomano tuatahi ka tāwhatiwhati te angaanga, ka marū, ka whara taurite, arā te ‘contra-coup’. Ka horahora atu te pakaru o ō pūtau io whiore, ā, ka ohore te hurihanga o ngā wāhanga pūtau io, ngā iaia toto hoki, kātahi ka toro rātou, ka haehae i te ara roa mā, arā, ‘long white matter tracts’. He kaha te hūkeretia o ngā pūtau io.

Tuarua, he maha ngā panoni ā-tinana. Ka hīrere ngā tukunga iho o te mate roro tuatahi. I roto i te angaanga, he wairau, ā, ka kōpuku te roro, ka poke te roro, ka puta he toto, ka nui ake te pēhanga o te angaanga. Ki waho o te angaanga, i ētahi wā he iti te hāora, nā te mea he maha ngā aituā o te katoa o te tinana, nō reira ka whēuaua te oranga tonutanga o te roro.

He tini ngerongero ngā tohu mate hinengaro ka whai ake i te whara o ngā roro (Elder, 2012). Anei ētehi iho pūmanawa; te pūkatokatotanga, te pōkaikahatanga, te muhumuhutanga, te pōtētētanga, te pīroiroitanga, te kopikopitanga, te ngākau taiatea, te ahotēa, te kōhukihuki, te hūikitanga, me te mōniana. I ētahi wā ka whakarongo te hunga ki ngā pūwawau, ngā arawaru hoki. I ētahi wā, ka āhua nenekara te hunga rā, ka āhua kaihewa te kōrero, ka whakawhenumi ngā kupu, ka kōrero āhua hōtoa nei, ā, ka pā te wareware te ānini, te moe koheko hoki ki ētahi. He tuarea ngā panonitanga whanonga, ngā whanaungatanga, ngā wheako ki ngā whānau katoa. Kua whitia ngā tūwhainga ngera hoki o te whānau whānui. Ka rerekē ngā tūranga i roto i te whānau, mō te nuinga ka rawakore haere te whānau nā te mea ka whāngaia e te whānau te tangatakua whara ōna roro, kātahi ka kore mahi. Waihoki, e pūreireitanga tonu ana te whānau iroto i ōna kare-ā-roto. Ka puta ngā rauraru ki ngā matua, ngā tuākana, ngā teina hoki. Mārakerake ana te kitea, ko te oranga o te whānau katoa he tino hua mō te oranga nuitanga o te tūrora (Braga, Da Paz Junior, & Ylvisaker, 2005; Laatsch et al., 2007; Woods, Catroppa, & Anderson, 2012).



## **Te whara o ngā roro – he aha ngā whakaaro Māori?**

He pio ngā iho pūmanawa o te whakaaro Māori mō te hinengaro, te upoko, me ngā roro. He tino rongonui te kōrero mai i te wā aweko 'he tapu te upoko'. I mōhio mārika ngā tūpuna ki ngā āhuatanga o te hinengaro. E ai ki ngā tūpuna o Ngāpuhi he anga te hinengaro (Wikaira, Personal communication 2008). Ki ā rātou tikanga, e rua tekau mā whā ngā rua o te hinengaro Māori. Ko te kōrero a Te Ataakura ki tōna pēpi i te kōpū, "Ei kia takatakahi koe i roto i au, he tāne, ka ea i a koe te mate o tōku pāpa". Ko te kupu, ka whakaako i te hinengaro o te pēpi i te kōpū. Ka whakamārama te kupu 'iho' i te whakaaro kē o Ngāi Māori. Whakaoko ai te whakaaro, "ko Ranginui e tū iho nei". Te āhua nei he kōrero rangirua nā te mea, e whakahē ana te whakaaro 'tū' i te taha o te whakaaro 'iho'. Engari, ko te whakamārama, kua rewa te hinengaro Māori ki runga, kātahi ka titiro iho te hinengaro rā ki te katoa (Martin, Personal Communication 2015).

Ko tētahi atu tauira o te whakaaro Māori ko te kōrero a te tangata āno nei he iwi kē (Tuhaere, 1892). E mea ana a Tuhaere (1892), "Ko te mea i mahue a Muri-whenua i a au, i a Ngāti-Whātua, he kōhuru nā Ngāti-Kahi-mate-a-ika. Ko te iwi tēnei e noho ana (sic) ki Hokianga, nōna tērā whenua, nō taua iwi rā. Nā taua iwi nui i kōhuru taku tupuna, a Taureka. Kātahi ahau, a Ngāti-Whātua, ka rapu utu mō Taureka—tā te me he kōhuru he mea kino rawa te kōhuru (wh.3)." Ko tēnei whakaaro he rerekē rawa atu i ō Ngāi Pākehā whakaaro. He whakaaro nō te tuakiri o te tangata e hono pū ana ki te iwi, mai i tāukiuki tae noa ki ēnei rā. He whakaaro ā-rōpū, he whakaaro ki ngā tū wā katoa.

## **Rangahau**

I roto i ngā mahinga rangahau e kōrero ana ahau ki ngā marae o ngā iwi huri i Aotearoa (ko Pōtahi, ko Te Māhurehure, ko Piritahi, ko Tūtānekai, ko Pokemokimoki, ko Tapu te Ranga, ko Owae, ko Rauru, ko Āraiteuru) (Elder, 2013a, 2013b). Ka whakawhitiwhiti kōrero mātou mō ngā pūrākau e pā ana ki te whara o ngā roro, kia tātari ai ngā whakaaro matua. Ka hoki atu anō au ki te katoa o aua marae, ka pātai atu ki a rātou, 'he pai rānei ngā mea i whakaoko ai?' Kātahi ka hanga ariā, ka hanga anga hoki.

I whakaritea tētahi hua, ko te ariā matua o te wairua o te whara o ngā roro; arā, te wairua *theory of traumatic brain injury* (Elder, 2013a).

Ko tēnei mahi āku e whakatakoto ana i tētahi huarahi titiro whakamua ki te whakaaro, ina whara ā-kiko te roro, ka āhua hauā hoki te wairua. Ko te whakaritenga, kia rapua e au tētahi huarahi e kitea ai he tikanga Māori hei whakapiki i te ora o te wairua. Ka maiea ngā rauemi mātauranga i te whakapapa o taua wā, ka puta mai ana te mātauranga o te whānau, kia matapae ai te oranga o te whānau.

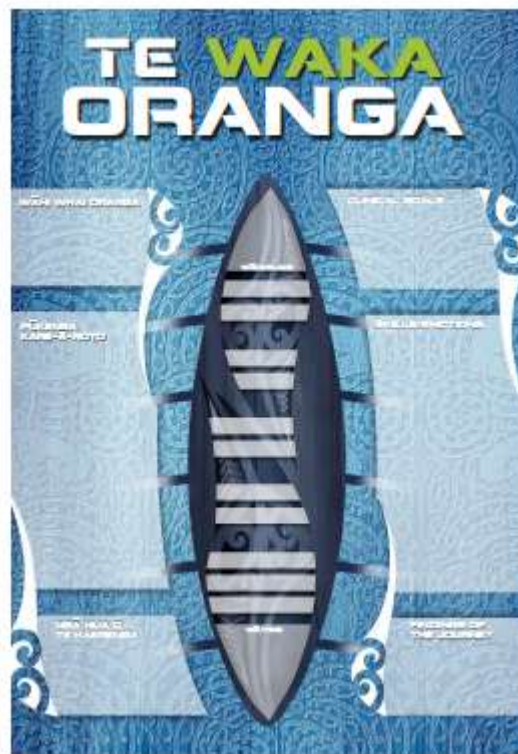
Ko te kōrero nei, he wāhanga tiaki i hangaia ai e au ki roto i tāku tuhi kairangi, ko te ingoa ko Te Waka Oranga (Elder, 2013a, 2013b).

I ngā rangahau i mua ka puta atu te ariā, ko te whānau katoa te tūroro, heoi anō, ko te whānau hoki te rongoā (Elder, 2013b). Ko te whakaaro matua, e mahi motuhake ana te whānau kia piki ake te ora o te aituā ā-wairua nā te mea ko te kete mātauranga o te whānau, o te whakapapa hoki te tino rongoā e ora ai rātou.

Ko ngā kupu whakahē he tohetohe pai mō tēnei tūmomo rangahau kaupapa Māori he pai noa ki a Ngāi Māori kia ū tonu ki āna tikanga Māori. Heoi anō, te nuinga o Ngāi Māori e noho ana i ōna marae i te nuinga o te wā, he pai ngā mahinga ahurea Māori ki a Ngāi Māori hoki. Nā konā i tino hāngai pū ngā hua o tēnei rangahau ki te nuinga o te iwi Māori (Statistics New Zealand, 2013; Te Puni Kokiri, 2010a).

### **E tū Te Waka Oranga**

He whakaahua Te Waka Oranga e whai ake nei, titiro ai ki runga, anō nei he manu koe. Ka whakawehengia taua waka ki ngā wāhanga e rua, noho ai te whānau ki te taha mauī, ko ngā kaimahi ki te taha katau. Ko ngā korokē rā, ngā kaihoe. Ko te kaiurungi ko te kaumātua o te whānau i te taha o te mokopuna. Ko te whakaaro nui o te mātauranga waka, ka kawea te whāinga e rātou ki a rātou anō. Ka mutu, he huatau rerekē tērā i te kimi, i te rapu rānei i te whāinga.



(Mātāpuna: Elder, 2015)

E whakatōngia ana e au a Kōtiro me tōna whānau ki Te Waka Oranga whai muri i te pōwhiri ki ō rātou marae. Ka kōrero mātou mō te whara o ngā roro me ngā whakaaro he whara hoki ki te wairua. He whakaaro pai ki a rātou, nā te mea ka puta mai ngā mātauranga Māori hei hoa kōtui ki te mātauranga o ngā ratonga. Ka tukua e te whānau te whakaaetanga kia tautoko mai ngā kaimahi o ngā ratonga, kātahi ka nohotahi ki te marae. Ka nohotahi mātou ka wānanga tahi i ia marama, i ia marama. Kātahi ka ako i ngā mātāpono me ngā mahinga o Te Waka Oranga. Ko te mea tuatahi ko te “hoe tahi”. Kātahi ka mahitahi ki te whakaahua o te Waka Oranga. Ka kōrero mātou e pā ana ki ngā tūranga, arā, ko wai ngā kaihoe, ko wai o te hunga mate e noho ana ki te waka mō haerenga tuatahi? He pai ki ētahi o ō Kotiro kuia kei runga i te waka, arā, ka kitea e Kōtiro tētahi whakaahua o tōna kuia, kātahi ka makaia e ia ki te whakaahua o te waka.

Ko te mahi ake ki ngā hoe, e rua ngā arero, ko ngā pūkenga ki tētahi, ko ngā kare-ā-roto tētahi. Ko te whakaaro, ka nekeneke te waka nei i te kaha o ngā pūkenga me ngā kare ā-roto o te katoa. Ka kōrero ngā tāngata katoa e pā ana ki ngā pūkenga, he mahi uaua, i te tīmatanga i tautuhi ai te whānau he aha ō rātou pūkenga, ka mutu, a tōna wā, i kōrero ētahi o

te whānau mō ngā pūkenga o Te Reo Māori me ōna tikanga, tae atu ki ngā waiata me ngā karakia. Ko ngā pūkenga o ētahi atu ko te tunu, te hī ika, te mirimiri hoki. Ko te āhua nei, he mahi uaua te whakawhitiwhiti kōrero ki ngā kaimahi e pā ana ki ō rātou kare ā-roto, engari, e puta mai ana ngā kupu whakatūpato, te enga, te manawa popore, te aroha hoki. He mahi e noho tino rāwaho ana i ō rātou 'wāhi hāneanea'.

A muri ake, ka whiriwhiri mātou me ahu te waka ki hea? Ko te mea nui kia kōrerorero te katoa tae noa ki te wā e tatū ai te take i te katoa. Ko te wāhi pai ki a mātou ko te wāhi e ketea ai ngā whanonga pai o Kōtiro, me te rūpahu kore. He wāhi rerekē ki te whāinga tuatahi o ngā rātonga, engari, he tino raruraru tērā ki te whānau.

Ka wānangahia e mātou he aha ngā pūkenga o te whānau me ngā kaimahi, ngā kare-ā-roto hoki. Ko ngā hua o tērā wānanga ka mārama te katoa ko Kōtiro te pūtake o ngā rūkahu, hei rauemi i roto i tōna ongeonge, hei āwhina kia pīroiroi mai tōna pākatokato.

Tohua ana ngā mātāpono, ngā pou e whitu ki te rōpū kaihoe. Ko ngā mātāpono hei whāngai i ki a rātou te huarahi tika ki te haumanutanga. Anei ngā mātāpono:

- Ko te wairua te kaupapa matua
- Ko te whānau katoa te tūrora
- Ko te wheako whaiaro o te whānau, he ahurea kē i ngā ratonga
- He puna rongoā te mātauranga Māori mō te whara o ngā roro
- Ko te tuakiri Māori he mea honohono
- Ko ngā wāhi pepeha hei rongoā nā te mea he tuakiri
- Whakahokia ngā mahara o te whānau ki ngā whētuki o mua i roto te horopaki o te whara o ngā roro

### **Te Waka Kuaka**

Ko Te Waka Kuaka he rauemi mō ngā hiahia ahurea o te whānau. He rauemi āwhina te rauemi nei ki te whakawhiti kōrero (Elder & Kersten, 2015). Ko te mahi a Te Waka Kuaka, he whakarite ā-whānau huatau ki te mahi whai oranga, anō nei e whakarite ana te waka kuaka i a rātou ki te rere me he pī ka rere. Nā ngā wānanga marae i mua ngā kōrero tuatahi mō taua

tatauranga. Ka wānangahia e ngā rōpū e whā, o Te Tai Tokerau, o Tāmaki-makau-rau hoki. Ka panohihia e rātou ngā kupu, ngā rerenga kōrero hoki kia kouna ai te painga ā-waha o ngā rerenga kōrero. E tū ana te wānanga whakamutunga i te taha o ngā whānau kua whara ōna roro, ngā roro rānei o te whanaunga. E whā tekau mā ono ngā rerenga kōrero. Ko te mahi a te whānau he whiriwhiri i te āhua whakaae, i te āhua whakahē rānei. E puta atu ana te whakahua i ō whānau piringa a tērā wā (Āpitianga 1). Ko te hua pai ka pūrangiaho tonu ngā hiahia, kātahi ka urupare tika ngā ratonga, arā, ka whakamārama ki te whānau katoa ō rātou hiahia tūturu. Nāwai rā ka mahi anō rātou ki Te Waka Kuaka, ka mātai aronui ētahi whiriwhinga, ētahi panonitanga o ngā hiahia.

Ko te wāhanga whakatūturutanga whakamutunga o Te Waka Kuaka a tēnei wā. Ka tatari ahau i te tūmomo ‘Rasch analysis’ me te ‘exploratory factor analysis’, ka whakapakari i te tuhinga hukihuki.

Ka mahitahi Te Waka Oranga me Te Waka Kuaka. E ai ki te whakataukī, “ko te kaupapa waka ki te moana hoe ai, ko te kāhui atua ki te rangi rere ai”. Ka hoe ana ngā kaihoe o Te Waka Oranga, ka mātakitaki hoki rātou ki Te Waka Kuaka hei urungi anō mō te haerenga.

### **Ngā ngoikoretanga o tēnei rangahau**

E tika ana kia noho puku e pā ana ki te whaitaketanga o te rangahau nei. Ki te kore rawa ētahi o Ngāi Māori e hono atu ki tō rātou reo, ki ō rātou whakapapa, e kore rātou e whai hua i roto i te mahi nei. Heoi anō, e ai ki ētahi tatauranga, nui ake i te rima tekau paiheneti o Ngāi Māori e honohono ana ki ō rātou marae (Statistics New Zealand & Ministry of Culture and Heritage, 2003; Te Puni Kokiri, 2010b). Me te aha e ngākaunui ana ngā mahinga ahurea Māori ki te whitu tekau paiheneti o Ngāi Māori (Statistics New Zealand, 2013). Ki tāku titiro he mahi pai taua mahi rangahau ki te nuinga o Ngāi Māori. Waihoki, ki te angitū tēnei pakari ake te tuakiri Māori i te wā kua pū haumanu ai te whara o ngā roro.

### **He Kupu Whakamutunga**

Ko ngā whakaaro Māori e pā ana ki te whara o ngā roro i noho huna i ngā ratonga, me ngā whānau i te nuinga o te wā. Ka mū te kōrero Māori i ngā rautaki wehewehenga hauā o te ao (Stucki, 2005). Ka mū te kōrero i ngā tūranga Māori, ngā kawenga Māori, ngā uara Māori, ngā pūkenga Māori, ngā whakawhanaungatanga, ngā kare-ā-roto Māori, ngā mahi Māori, ngā

kupu Māori. Ākene pea, ko te korenga o te kōrero i ngā mea ahurea i ngā wehewehenga o te ao, koinā te pūtake o te pakupaku rangahau kaupapa Māori i taua kaupapa.

Ahakoia te taunakitanga o te rerekētanga o Ngāi Māori i Ngāi Pākehā mō te whara o ngā roro e noho tonu ana he āputa hōhonu i te rangahau i ngā rongoā pai ki a Ngāi Māori. Ko te manako ka horapa taua kaupapa, ka puta atu te mōhiotanga ki te katoa o te hāpori Māori. Nāwai, nāwai ko te taupā te whāinga.

E rua ngā waka iho pūmanawa i tēnei upoko. Ko te kōtuituitanga o aua waka he whakaaro kē i te whakaaro o ngā ratonga katoa. I reira, kaore rātou e whakapono ana ki te mōhiotanga o te whānau ki te kaupapa o te whara o ngā roro. Kei konei, ka whakapuakitia te mōhiotanga o ngā whānau o te mātauranga e pā ana ki ngā mea rongoā i te whakapōreareatanga o te wairua i te whara o ngā roro. I roto i tēnei momo mahi ka puta atu ki mua ngā mātauranga Māori.

Ko ngā hua matua o tēnei, ko te ariā tuatahi mō te whara ngā roro Māori, ahakoia he mea hou te uru mai ki ngā whakaaro Māori o tuauri. Ko te mea mātauranga i roto i ngā whakapapa he mea rangatira, ko te mahi ā-whānau i te taha o te rōpū ratonga he mea waiwai, i tua atu, ka whakamahere i te huarahi pai hei whakawhanake i te oranga.

### **He Mihi Whakamutunga**

Kāore e ārikarika ngā mihi ki a koutou, ki ngā manu ariki whakatakāpōkai, ngā mumu reo o te motu, ngā pouako o ngā Kura Reo, arā, a Pāpā Timoti koutou ko Pāpā Te Wharehuia mā. Kei te manu tute, Anaru Martin, tēnā koe i ō urupare pai ki ngā tuhinga hukihuki. Ngā mihi hoki ki Te Kaunihera Rangahau Hauora o Aotearoa, ā, ki te whānau Pomare nā koutou te mana o te tohu rangahau, Eru Pomare Post Doctoral Fellowship.

### **Ngā Tohutoro**

Arffa, S. (2006). Traumatic brain injury. In C. Coffey & R. Brumback (Eds.), *Pediatric neuropsychiatry*. Philadelphia: Lippincott Williams and Wilkins.

Barker-Collo, S. L., Wilde, N. J., & Feigin, V. L. (2009). Trends in head injury incidence in New Zealand: A hospital-based study from 1997/1998 to 2003/2004. *Neuroepidemiology*, 32, 32-39.

- Braga, L. W., Da Paz Junior, A. C., & Ylvisaker, M. (2005). Direct clinician-delivered versus indirect family-supported rehabilitation of children with Traumatic Brain Injury: a randomised control trial. *Brain Injury, 19*, 819-831.
- Elder, H. (2012). An examination of Māori tamariki (child) and taiohi (adolescent) traumatic brain injury within a global cultural context. *Australasian Psychiatry, 20*(1), 20-23.
- Elder, H. (2013a). Indigenous theory building for Māori children and adolescents with traumatic brain injury and their extended family. *Brain Impairment, 14*(3), 406-414. doi:10.1017/Brimp.2013.28
- Elder, H. (2013b). Te Waka Oranga. An indigenous intervention for working with Māori children and adolescents with traumatic brain injury. *Brain Impairment, 14*(3), 415-424. doi:10.1017/Brimp.29
- Elder, H., & Kersten, P. (2015). Whakawhiti kōrero, a method for the development of a cultural assessment tool, Te Waka Kuaka, in Māori traumatic brain injury. *Behavioural Neurology, 2015* 8 pages. doi:10.1155/2015/137402
- Feigin, V. L., Theadom, A., Barker-Collo, S. L., Starkey, N., McPherson, K., Dowell, A., . . . for the BIONIC Study Group. (2012). Incidence of traumatic brain injury in New Zealand: a population-based study. *The Lancet Neurology (Internet), 7*0262-4.
- Laatsch, L., Harrington, D., Hotz, G., Marcantuono, J., Mozzoni, M. P., Walsh, V., & Hersey, K. P. (2007). An evidence-based review of cognitive and behavioural rehabilitation treatment studies in children with acquired brain injury. *Journal of Head Trauma Rehabilitation, 22*, 248-256.
- Martin, A. (Personal Communication 2015).
- McKinlay, A., Grace, R., Horwood, L., Fergusson, D., Ridder, E., & McFarlane, M. (2008). Prevalence of traumatic brain injury among children, adolescents and young adults: prospective data from a birth cohort. *Brain Injury, 22*(2), 175-181.
- McKinlay, A., Kyonka, E. G. E., Grace, R. C., Horwood, L. J., Fergusson, D. M., & MacFarlane, M. R. (2009). An investigation of the pre-injury risk factors associated with children who experience Traumatic Brain Injury. *Injury Prevention, 13*(16), 1-5. doi:10.1136/ip.2009.022483
- Statistics New Zealand. (2013). *Te Kupenga*. Retrieved from Wellington:
- Statistics New Zealand, & Ministry of Culture and Heritage. (2003). *A measure of culture: cultural experiences and cultural spending in New Zealand*. Wellington, New Zealand: Statistics New Zealand, Ministry of Culture and Heritage.
- Stucki, G. (2005). International classification of functioning, disability and health (ICF): A promising framework and classification for rehabilitation medicine. *American Journal of Physical Medicine and Rehabilitation, 84*, 733-740.
- Te Puni Kokiri. (2010a). *2009 rangahau i ngā waiaro, ngā uara me ngā whakapono mō te reo Māori. 2009 Survey of attitudes, values and beliefs towards the Māori language*. Retrieved from Wellington:
- Te Puni Kokiri. (2010b). *2009 rangahau i ngā waiaro, ngā uara me ngā whakapono mō te Reo Māori. 2009 Survey of attitudes, values and beliefs towards the Māori language*. Wellington, New Zealand.
- Tuhaere, P. (1892). *History and Geneology of the Ngāti Whatua Tribe*. (MS Papers 1286). Alexander Turnbull Library.
- Wikaira, S. (Personal communication 2008, 29th November 2008).
- Woods, D. T., Catroppa, C., & Anderson, V. (2012). Family-centred and parent-based models for treating socio-behavioural problems in children with aquired brain injury. In V.

Anderson & M. H. Beauchamp (Eds.), *Developmental Social Neuroscience and Childhood Brain Insult. Theory and practice*. New York: The Guilford Press.



## *Te Whiringa Pūmau o te Reo me tētahi kitenga tūpou ā-tangata*

Tākuta Katarina Edmonds

rāua ko

Hemi Dale

Te Rarawa, Te Aupōuri

Ko te matapaki i ētahi o ngā rautaki ka whakamahia hei whakatinana i te anga reo, te TātaiReo (Education Council, 2015), a Te Pouherenga Kaiako o Aotearoa me ōna pou e whā: *kia rere te reo, kia tika te reo, kia ora te reo, kia Māori te reo* te kaupapa. He mea nui kia mōhio atu ki te reo o te ākongā, nā reira, ka whakamātauria tōna reo, kātahi ia ka whiriwhiri i ngā āhuatanga reo hei whakapakaritanga māna, me ngā rautaki e tutuki ai, e whakapūmautia ai hoki ōna tūmanako reo. Ka kōrerotia ētahi o ngā ia mai i ngā raraunga i puta me te aronga i roto i ngā tau e heke mai nei hei tirohanga, hei whakatauirā atu mā Te Huarahi Māori. Ka mutu, ko te hāngai, ko te kore hāngai rānei ki te TātaiReo.

### **Hei whakakaupapa - Te Whakaako ki te Reo Māori i Aotearoa**

Nā te kite a Māori e mate haere ana tana reo, ka hīkaka ia ki te whakaoreore anō i te reo. Ko tētahi o ngā huarahi i whāia ko te whakatūtū haere i te ako ki te reo Māori ki ngā wāhi mātauranga katoa o te motu. Ko ētahi o ēnei puna mātauranga ko te kōhanga reo, ngā hōtaka reorua ki ngā wāhi e matatau tonu ana te nuinga o ngā tāngata i ngā hāpori Māori, ngā kura kaupapa Māori, kura ā-iwi, wharekura, tae noa atu ki ngā wānanga e toru o te motu. Ko te urupare a te Tari Mātauranga i te takiwā o ngā tau 1970 ki te iwi Māori ko te whakaputa haere i ētahi marautanga, arā, ko Te Whāriki (1996), Tihe Māuri Ora (1992), Te Anga Marautanga o Aotearoa (1993) ngā *marautanga* mō ia wāhanga ako, te Hei Korowai Tuatahi mō te Marautanga Reo Māori (2008), tae noa mai ki Te Marautanga o Aotearoa (2008). Katoa ēnei tūmomo kura, tūmomo marautanga, whakaakoranga ki te reo Māori i taea e te iwi Māori te tohe i raro i te mana o te Tiriti o Waitangi WAI 11 (Waitangi Tribunal, 1986).

Whiwhi pūtea ai ngā kura whakaako ki te reo Māori i runga i te rahi o te whakaako ki te reo Māori. Kei te Papatau 1 te tātaitanga o ngā ākongā i ako mā te huarahi o te reo Māori i ngā tau 2012–2014. I te tau 2012, 16,792 ngā ākongā i roto i whakaakoranga reo Māori i te

Taumata 1 (81-100% whakaakoranga reo Māori) me te Taumata 2 (51-80% whakaakoranga reo Māori). I te Taumata 1, 12,704 ngā ākonga, i te Taumata 2, 5,009 ngā ākonga.

### **Ngā Whare Wānanga Whakangungu Kaiako**

I Aotearoa nei 127 ngā wānanga whakangungu kaiako mō ngā hōtaka kōhunga, kura tuatahi, kura tuarua, mātauranga ki te reo Māori me te hōtaka mātauranga Pasifika. O ēnei nā, e waru ngā wānanga/whare wānanga e whakarato ana i ngā hōtaka kia puta te ākonga hei kaiako ki ngā kura tuatahi, arā, ko Te Aho Tātairangi i Te Kunenga ki Pūrehurua i Te Papaioea; ko Te Pū Wānanga o Anamata i Tāneatua; ko Te Wānanga o Aotearoa; Te Wānanga o Raukawa; Te Wānanga Takiura o Ngā Kura Kaupapa Māori o Aotearoa; Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangī; Te Huarahi Māori o Te Whare Wānanga o Tamaki Makaurau; Te Kākano Rua ki Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato me Te Pōkai Mātauranga o te Ao Rua i Otepoti

Ripanga 1: Students in Māori medium learning 2012-2014

			1-Jul-14			1-Jul-13			1-Jul-12			Total Jul 12 - Jul 14
			Kura Kaupapa Māori (Section 155)	Designated Character (Section 156)	Not a Kura School	Kura Kaupapa Māori (Section 155)	Designated Character (Section 156)	Not a Kura School	Kura Kaupapa Māori (Section 155)	Designated Character (Section 156)	Not a Kura School	
Māori medium	Level 1: 81- 100%	Māori	6,542	2,108	3,918	6,194	1,801	3,935	5,979	1,628	4,103	36,208
		Non- Māori	27	9	100	24	6	68	19	6	81	340
	Level 2: 51-80%	Māori	146	174	4,375	134	308	4,503	120	135	4,388	14,283
		Non- Māori	2	3	309		7	363		4	329	1,017

(Mātāpuna: Education Counts 2015 (Education, 2015))

Kei raro kātoa ngā hōtaka whakangungu kaiako nei i Te Matatū Aotearoa. Ahakoa, kei raro ēnei hōtaka whakangungu i ngā whare wānanga kua huaina i runga ake nei, ko te mana o ā rātou hōtaka whakangungu kaiako mā Te Matatū anō e whakamana. Ko tā Te Matatū, ko te āta tiro tiro ki ngā hōtaka me te aroturuki i ngā mahi a ngā ratonga wānanga nei. Hei te tau 2016 me whakahaere ngā ratonga i ā rātou hōtaka reo i runga i ngā whakatau a Te Matatū Aotearoa e kī ana, mā te:

- hōtaka e whakamana ngā āhuatanga o te ako reo tuatahi, ako reo tuarua hoki
- whare wānanga e whakarite te/ngā momo aromatawai i te reo Māori e uru ai te ākongā ki te hōtaka whakangungu kaiako
- whare wānanga e whakatau te taumata reo Māori e puta ai te ākongā hei kaiako
- hōtaka e whakatauirā ngā āhua o te reo e hāngai ana ki te ako
- whakaatu ka pēhea tana tautoko i te ākongā kia tutuki ai ngā whakaritenga reo i mua i te putanga i te ratonga whakangungu kaiako.

(Matatū Aotearoa, 2010 (amended June 2013, 2014, July 2015))

Ngā Paerewa Pouako Paetahi: Aotearoa (Matatū Aotearoa, 2015). Ko te tiaki i te kounga o ngā hōtaka o te whakaako te mahi a Ngā Paerewa Pouako Paetahi o Aotearoa. E tika ana kia riro mā te pokapū ngaio o tēnei mea o te whakaako te kōrero whakamutunga ko wai ka uru mai, ko wai ka noho mai ki tēnei kaupapa ngaio. Nā ētahi tonu o te hāpori mātauranga ngā paerewa e whai mai nei i whakatau. (Ko ngā Paerewa anake e hāngai ana ki te reo Māori kua whakarārangitia ki konei.)

### **Paerewa 3: Mōhiotanga Ngaio**

*E mōhio ana te Pouako Paetahi ki te wāhi ki te horopaki hei kawē i te whakaako me te ako*

- e. kua whai mōhiotanga ki te reo Māori me ngā tikanga Māori e tika ai te kawē o ngā mahi i ngā horopaki kākano rua o Aotearoa*
- h. kua mātau ki te āhua o te mātauranga i roto i ngā horopaki kākano rua, kākano tini, pāpori, tōrangapū, ohanga, kōrero nehe o Aotearoa*

## Paerewa 4: Mahi Ngaio

*Whakamahi ai te Pouako Paetahi i te mōhiotanga ngaio ki te āta whakarite i te akomanga hei taiao haumarū, kia tino pai anō hoki te whakaako me te ako*

- i. ka whakaatu i tōna matatau ki te kōrero, tuhituhi hoki (reo Māori, reo Pākehā rānei), ki ngā mahi tātai, me te hangarau pārongo e hāngai ana ki tōna tūnga*
- k. ka whakamahi tika i te reo Māori me ngā tikanga ā-iwi i roto i ā rātau mahi*
- m. ka whakaatu i tōna whakapau kaha ki te whakaū, ki te whakakaha ake i te noho haumarū ā-tinana, ā-wairua a ngā ākongā katoa*

## Paerewa 6: Uara Ngaio, Hononga Ngaio

*Whakawhanaunga ai te Pouako Paetahi ki ngā ākongā me ngā tāngata o roto i ngā rōpū ako*

- k. ka kitea i roto i āna mahi te whakaaro nui ki te reo Māori me ngā tikanga ā-iwi<sup>1</sup>*

Kei te kitea i roto i ngā paerewa ngaio o runga ake nei ngā āhuatanga motuhake, ahurei hoki, o te pouako Māori, e whakangungua ana mō te whakaako i te akomanga reo Māori. Me taea e ia te tū tangata i te ao Māori me te ao mātauranga whānui tonu. Kia taea e ia te whakaako ngā kaupapa katoa o te marautanga i roto i te akomanga reo Māori. Kia taea anō hoki e ia te tū tangata i roto te akomanga reo Pākehā hei pouako mō ā tātou tamariki Māori e ako ana i ērā momo akomanga kia whai wāhi ai rātou ki te reo me ngā tikanga. Nā reira, e whakaponona ana ko te pouako reo Māori te tino tauira, te whakatinanatanga hoki o te tikanga ruatanga i runga i tōna āhei ki te tū māia i roto i te ao Māori, i roto anō hoki i te ao whānui. E ai ki a Durie (2004) koia nei tētahi o ngā tino whāinga a te iwi Māori.

## Te TātaiReo

Ko te TātaiReo te anga reo kua whakaritea mai e te Te Matatū hei ārahi i ngā ratonga whakangungu kaiako ki te hāpai me te whakamātautau i te reo o ā rātou ākongā ka whai i te mahi whakaako mā te reo Māori. E whā ngā pou ka tirohia, arā: *kia rere te reo, kia tika te reo, kia ora te reo, kia Māori te reo*. Hei te tau 2016 ka whakamanahia te anga reo a Matatū Aotearoa e kīia nei ko *TātaiReo*. Ko tā te anga nei he whakatakoto aratohu reo mō ngā hōtaka kei te whakangungu pouako mā te huarahi o te reo Māori ki ō tātou whare wānanga,

---

<sup>1</sup> Ngā Paerewa Pouako Paetahi <http://www.educationcouncil.org.nz/content/graduating-teacher-standards>

wānanga rānei, huri noa i te motu. E whā ngā pou o te kaupapa nei e tohu ana i ngā pūkenga reo kia whakawhanaketia e te ākonga i te toru tau ia e whakangungua ana hei pouako.

Ko te whakaahua e whai ake nei e whakaatu ana i ngā pou reo e 4 o te anga reo TātaiReo.

### Whakaahua 1: Ngā pou e whā o te anga reo o TātaiReo.



(Mātāpuna: Draft framework\_Final\_Haemata Ltd, 14 Sept 2012\_)

E hāngai ana te pou tuatahi *Kia rere te reo* ki te whanaketanga o ngā pūkenga reo o te taurira pouako e rere ā-tuna ai tōna reo, e whānui ai hoki tōna puna kupu. Āpiti atu, kia taea e te taurira pouako te whakamahi ōna pūkenga reo hei whakangāwari i te ako a te ākonga. Ko te pou reo tuarua *Kia tika te reo* e hāngai ana ki te mōhio o te taurira pouako ki ngā ture wetewete reo me tāna whakamahi i tēnei mōhioanga hei tautoko i te hopukanga a te ākonga i ngā ture o te reo Māori.

E hāngai ana te tuatoru o ngā pou *Kia Māori te reo* ki te mōhioanga o te taurira pouako ki ngā whakatakotoranga ahurei o te reo Māori pēnā i ngā kiwaha, ngā whakataukī, ngā huahuatau me ngā kupu ā-iwi hoki e Māori ai te wairua o ngā kōrero a te ākonga. Kei te hāngai te pou tuawhā *Kia ora te reo* ki te mōhioanga o te taurira pouako ki ngā rautaki ako reo e whaihua ana ki te ākonga e ako ana mā te huarahi o tōna reo tuarua. E 3 ngā kōwae ako reo Māori o

te Tohu Mātauranga (Whakaako) e hāngai pū ana ki te whanaketanga o ngā pūkenga reo Māori o te tauira. E whai ake nei ētahi whakamārama o te hōtaka a Te Huarahi Māori me tāna whakauru, whakamahi hoki i ngā Paearu Paerewa Paetahi me te TātaiReo hei hua (lever) mō te arotake me te whakauru i ētahi kaupapa ako hou ki roto i ngā kōwae ako reo Māori e 3 e whakaakona ana i roto i te hōtaka o Te Huarahi Māori. Ko te ngako o ēnei panonitanga ko te whakamahi i ngā kōwae ako reo Māori e toru:

1. hei kohikohi raraunga reo mō tēnā tauira, mō tēnā ākongā i ia tau;
2. hei whakarite whāinga reo mā te tauira,
3. hei aroturuki i te whanaketanga o ngā pūkenga reo o te tauira.

Ko te pakirehua pouako (teacher inquiry) te huarahi ako hei whakawhanake i ngā pūkenga reo o te tauira. Heoi anō, kia whakamāramatia atu i te tuatahi te kaupapa o Te Huarahi Māori, hei muri mai whakaatu ai i te wāhi o te aromatawai i te reo o ngā ākongā.

### **Ko te hōtaka o te Huarahi Māori**

Ko Te Huarahi Māori te ingoa o te hōtaka rumaki kei Te Kura Akoranga o Te Whare Wānanga o Tāmaki-makau-rau i whakatūngia ai i te tau 1997 hei whakatupu, hei whakangungu pouako hoki mō ō tātou Kura Kaupapa Māori, Kura Rumaki, Kura Reorua rānei. He urupare Māori, he urupare iwi taketake a Te Huarahi Māori kia tū ai he wānanga motuhake hei whakangungu kaiako mā te huarahi mātauranga reorua, mātauranga rumaki hoki, e mārama ana ki te whaitake o te haere tahi o te whāngai i te reo, te whakaako ki te reo, me te whakamātau i ngā ākongā ki ngā mātauranga motuhake o te mātauranga reorua me te mātauranga rūmaki.

E toru ngā mātāpono whānui e whakapūmautia ana e Te Huarahi Māori:

1. ko te urupare tōtika i ngā mate me ngā wawata o ngā ākongā Māori me ō rātou hapori (te arotahi tino rangatiratanga);
2. te whakawhanake pūkenga, ngā tūāhuatanga me ngā tikanga Māori, te ao Māori me te reo Māori (te arotahi reorua);
3. ko te hiki i ngā putanga mātauranga o ngā ākongā Māori i runga anō i ngā taunaki o te ako me tutukitanga (Te Atikara Tuatoru – te arotahi tōkeke (Waitangi Tribunal, 1986)).

“Te tū tangata te ākonga i te ao Māori, i te ao whānui anō hoki” (Ministry of Education, 2000), koiane te whakataukī e whakaata ana i tō mātou whakapono kia whakawhanaketia he pouako:

- he pakari ki te matatau te reo, whakaaro whaiaro ai hoki ki tōna reo
- mārama ki te pūtoi tōtika tae noa ki ngā ariā me ngā tukanga reorua
- mārama ki tēnei mea ki te marautanga, ōna whāinga, ōna kaupapa kai o roto, tōna whakamahia
- rapu māramatanga, tiro whaiaro, hinengaro wātea
- mōhio ki te mātauranga Māori me te mātauranga ā-ao
- e whakapono ana ki te whakarauora i te reo Māori, ngā tikanga Māori, te pono o te whakamahia i ngā āhuatanga o te ahurea Māori, ōna uara, me ōna mātauranga.

Ko te amorangi ki mua ko te hāpai ō ki muri. Mā tēnei whakataukī e whakawhāiti mai ngā tūmomo pūkenga mō ngā pouako o tēnei hōtaka. He rite anō rā ki ēnei o runga ake nei, arā:

- ka rite tonu te whakapakari a te pouako i tōna ake reo me tōna anō reo whakaako
- ka mārama kei te katoa o ngā pouako te mahi hāpai i te reo o ngā tauira
- ks whakamahia, ka whakatauirā atu i ngā tukanga me ngā pūkenga whakaako i tēnei mea te reo tuarua i roto i āna ano mahi whakaako, akoranga hoki ahakoa he aha te kaupapa.

Ko te nuinga o ngā ākonga e uru mai ana ki tēnei hōtaka ko te reo Māori tō rātou reo tuarua. He matatau ake ētahi i ētahi i te tīmatanga heoi me taunaki ia ākonga ki te whakatupu i ōna pūkenga reo i roto i te toru tuatahi. Ko te wero nui ki a rātou ko te ako i ngā pūkenga o te pouako i te wā tonu e whakatupu tukutahi ana rātou i ō rātou pūkenga reo ki te taumata e angitu ai rātou i roto i te akomanga reo Māori. I tua atu, ko te wero o te ako i ngā tini kupu o te mātauranga. He ngāwari noa iho pea tēnei mahi mehemea he rārangi kupu mātauranga hei ako mā te tauira. Engari rā, he ao taunekeneke kē te ao mātauranga - huri te ao mātauranga, huri anō te kupu mātauranga! Kua whakaritea he papakupu mā ngā tauira e kī tonu ana i ngā kupu mātauranga e whakamahia ana i roto i tā mātou hōtaka. I tēnei wā, neke atu pea i te tekau mano ngā kupu kei te papakupu, ā, e tāpiritia ana he kupu mātauranga hou



i ia tau. Ko tētahi o ngā mahi e whakapono ana a Te Huarahi Māori, e whaihua ai tāna hōtaka me aromatawai i te reo o ana tauira.

### **Te Aromatawai i te Reo o te Tauira**

He mea nui te aromatawai pakirehua e kimi ana kei hea rā te reo o te tauira. Mā tēnei e mōhiotia ai mehemea:

- ka pahure i a ia ana mahi
- me pēhea rā te whakaako a te pouako
- kua tutuki ngā mahi i whakaritea
- ka taea e ia te whakawhiti mai ōna akoranga ki te reo Māori, ahakoa tuhi, ahakoa kōrero hoki

Hei āwhina ake i ēnei āhutatanga e pā ana ki te reo o te ākongā e rua ngā whakamātautau ka whakamahi hei whakamārama mai i ngā reo o ngā ākongā. Ka whakauru mai ana i te tau tuatahi, inā whakaae ana ngā ākongā, ka whakamātautia ō rātou reo mā te whakamahi i te whakamātautau LFE a Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori. Heoi anō, ko te ākongā anake e mōhio ana i tōna putanga i taua whakamātautau. Tuarua, ka whakamātautia mā te whakamātautau e mōhiotia ana ko Te Kaiaka Reo – Reo ā-Waha (Edmonds, Roberts, Keegan, Houia, & Dale, 2013). Koinei te rautaki me te whakamātautau ka tino kōrerotia i tēnei pepa. Nā te mea he whānui rawa ngā kitenga mai i te whakamātautanga i ngā ākongā, kua whakawhāititia te kaupapa ki ngā putanga reo ā-waha o tētahi o ngā rōpū e mōhiotia ana ko Te Ahakoma (ehara i te ingoa tūturu).

Heoi anō, i whakamātau kētia te reo o ngā ākongā nei i te tīmatanga o te tau, kia mōhiotia ai kei hea o rātou reo, i te pepa nei, kua āta tirohia noatia ko ā rātou whakamahinga i ngā tūpou tangata. E rua ngā take i tirohia ai ēnei. Tuatahi, i roto i rangahau i āta kitea ngā kaituhi e tino whakararururu ana ngā tūpou tangata i ngā tamariki kei ngā kura Taumata 1, Taumata 2 e whakaako ana ki te reo Māori; tuarua, he whakapae kei te pērā anō pea te reo o ngā ākongā e whakangungua nei hei kaiako ki aua tūmomo kura.

## Ngā Tūpou Māori ā-tangata (Māori personal pronouns)

Ko tēnei mea te kupu tūpou ā-tangata (personal pronouns), whakamahia ai hei kairīwhi mō ngā kupu tūingoa (nouns) me ngā kupu tūingoa tangata (personal nouns), pēnei i ēnei kupu tūpou ā-tangata (au, koe, ia, tāua, māua, kōrua, rāua, tātou, mātou, koutou, rātou.) Kairīwhi ai ēnei kupu tūpou tangata i ngā kupu tūingoa tangata pēnei i a Hēmi. I haere a **Hemi** ki te marae. I pōhiritia **ia** e te tangata whenua.

Kei a Biggs (Biggs, 1992) e whakaatu mai ana te kauwhata o ngā tūpou ā-tangata Māori e whai ake nei.

Ripanga 2: Ngā tūpou ā-tangata a Biggs

tautaki (persons)	1 <sup>st</sup> person inclusive	1 <sup>st</sup> person exclusive	Second person	Third person
takitahi Singular		<i>au, ahau</i> (I, me)	<i>koe</i> (you)	<i>ia</i> He, she
Takirua Dual	<i>tāua</i> (we, you and I)	<i>māua</i> (we two, but not you)	<i>kōrua</i> (you two)	<i>rāua</i> (they two)
Takitini Plural	<i>tātou</i> (we all, including you)	<i>mātou</i> (we all, but not you)	<i>koutou</i> (you all)	<i>rātou</i> (they all)

(Mātāpuna: Biggs, 1992)

Tērā atu anō ētahi atu momo tūpou (pronouns), arā ko te tūpou ā-rirohanga (possessive pronouns), arā, ko ngā m-rirohanga (mā, mō, māku, mōku, māna, mōna, mā rāua, mō rāua, mā rātou, mō rātou); n-rirohanga (nā, nō, nāku, nōku, nāna, nōna, nā rāua, nō rāua, nā rātou, mō rātou); t-rirohanga; (tā/tō tāua, tā/tō māua, tā/tō kōrua, tā/tō rāua, tā/tō tātou, tā/tō mātou, tā/tō koutou, tā/tō rātou, tāku/tōku, tāu/tōu, tāna/ tōna) Ripanga 3. Kei te ripanga nei tā Barlow (1990) whakatakotoranga mai i ngā m-rirohanga me ngā n-rirohanga.

Ripanga 3: Ngā pūriro rirohanga n-rōpū, m-rōpū

	Takitahi	Takirua	Takitoru
Tautahi tāpiti		<i>nā/nō tāua</i> <i>mā/mō tāua</i>	<i>nā/nō tātou</i> <i>mā/mō tātou</i>
Tautahi tāporo	<i>nāku/nōku</i> <i>māku/mōku</i>	<i>nā/nō māua</i> <i>mā/mō māua</i>	<i>nā/nō mātou</i> <i>mā/mō mātou</i>
Tuarua	<i>nāu/nōu</i>	<i>nā/nō kōrua</i>	<i>nā/nō koutou</i>
Tuatoru	<i>nāna/nōna</i> <i>māna/mōna</i>	<i>nā/nō rāua</i> <i>mā/mō rāua</i>	<i>nā/nō rātou</i> <i>mā/mō rātou</i>

(Mātāpuna: Barlow, 1990, p. 45)

Ko ngā pūriro rirohanga t-rōpū ka heipū anō hei tūpou kei Ripanga 4 i ahu mai anō i te pukapuka a Barlow (1990).

Ripanga 4: Ngā pūrirohanga t-rōpū

	Takirua	Takitoru			Pūwātea
Tautahi tāpiti	<i>tā/tō tāua</i>	<i>tā/tō tātou</i>	Tautaki takitahi	<i>tāku / tōku</i>	taku
Tautahi tāporo	<i>tā/tō māua</i>	<i>tā/tō mātou</i>	Tuarua takitahi	<i>tāu / tōu</i>	tō
Tuarua	<i>iā/tō kōrua</i>	<i>tā/tō koutou</i>	Tuatoru takitahi	<i>tāna / tōna</i>	tana
Tuatoru	<i>tā/tō rāua</i>	<i>tā/tō rātou</i>			
			*Ngā pūriro rirohanga pūwātea (neutral possessions)		

(Mātāpuna: Barlow, 1990, p.32-33)

Heoi anō, kāore ngā pūriro rirohanga n-rōpū, m-rōpū me te t-rōpū i te āta kōrerotia i konei, ko ngā tūpou tangata anake.

Te Tukanga

Whakapae: E hē mai ana te whakamahi i ngā tūpou tangata.

### Ngā pātai

- He aha ngā tūpou tangata e whakamahia ana?
- Pēhea te tika, te hē o te whakamahinga?
- Ko wai e whakamahi ana?
- Pēhea rawa te tika, te hē o te whakamahinga?

### Te hunga whakauru

Ko ngā ākonga o te rangahau kei roto katoa i Te Hōtaka whakangungu a Te Huarahi Māori. Ko te tokomaha (18) kei te tau tuarua o te whakangungutanga, ko te tokoiti (e 3) kei te whai i tētahi hōtaka mō ngā kura tuarua, kotahi tau te hōtaka. He Māori katoa ngā tauira, ko te reo Māori te reo tuarua o te katoa, ahakoa i haere ētahi ki te kōhanga reo me te kura reo Māori.

### Kaiaka Reoreo ā-Waha ki te Motu – Te kohinga raraunga

I whakamahia ko te inenga whakarite reo *Kaiaka Reoreo ā-Waha ki te Motu* hei whakamātau i te reo o ngā tauira. I te inenga whakarite (Tāpiritanga 1) nei e ono ngā tūāhuatanga o te reo ā-waha ka whakamātautia. Tuatahi, ko te whakaputa reo ā-waha e pā ana ki te tangi, te mita, te whakahua, te piki me te heke, te ungeri, te haukaha, tae noa ki te rere o te reo. Tuarua, ko te wetereo, tuatoru ko ngā kupu i whakamahia, tuawhā ko te whakatakotoranga reo, tuarima ko te whakatakotoranga Māori, me ngā rautaki hinengaro ka whakamahia. Ko te mahi a ngā ākonga ko te kōrero mai i ngā mahi o tētahi whakaraupapatanga pikitia (Tirohia te Tāpiritanga 2) o ētahi tamariki e hīkoi ana, ka kite rāua i tētahi mea i te papa. I te inenga whakarite e rima ngā whakatau ka āhei mō ia wāhanga, arā, ko te 1, 2, 3, 4 me te 5. Kua tatū ā-raraunga te tōtika me te āhei o tēnei whakamātautau hei whakamātau i te reo o ngā tamariki e ako ana mai i te Tau Tahī ki te Tau Waru. Heoi, ahakoa ka kī pea wētahi kāore pea e āhei rātou i pakeke ake i ngā tamariki o ngā kura, koia nei te taputapu i whakamahia.

I whakaritea ko ngā tūpou tangata noa hei tirohanga nā te mea i kitea i roto i te whakamātautanga i ngā reo o ngā tamariki kei ngā kura reo Māori e ako ana, e tino raruraru

ana te whakamahinga o ngā tūpou ahakoa he aha te reanga, koia nei te take i tirohia ai. Ahakoa, i āta whakaritea kētia tēnei whakamātautau, *Kaiaka Reoreo ā-Waha ki te Motu* hei whakamātautau i te reo o ngā ākonga kei ngā paerewa whakaako rumaki ki te reo Māori i ngā Taumata 1 me te Taumata 2, i whakamahia hei whakamātautau i ngā reo o ngā ākonga e whakangungua ana i runga i te whakaaro koia nei anō te reo o ngā tamariki i ngā kura.

### **Te whakamātautanga**

I te wiki tuatoru o te wāhanga whakaako o te whare wānanga, ka haere takitahi mai te hunga whakauru kia hopukina e au ā rātou kōrero. I te tuatahi ka whakataungia te tauira, ā, i te noho mai ka kōrerotia mai e ia ngā pikitia. I te otinga o te kohikohi i ngā kōrero ko te mahi he noho, he whakarongo ki ngā kōrero me te whakatau i te wāhanga tuatahi, tērā ko te wāhanga whakaputa kōrero noa iho, me te whakatau tataunga i runga noa i tērā i rongohia. Tau ana tērā, ko te mahi he whakarongo anō, me te tuhi ā-ringa (Tāpiritanga 3) i ngā kōrero me ngā whakaputanga katoa i rongohia, ahakoa hokinga kōrero, whakatikatika, tāruarua, pekanga kōrero kē rānei. Ko te mea hoki, ko te kaupapa ko te reo ā-waha. Koinei ko te whakaputanga reo ā-waha te whakataunga tuatahi. Tuarua, ko te whakatau māka mō te wetereo, te kupu, te whakatakotoranga, te whakatakotoranga Māori me te whakamahinga rautaki reo.

Ka oti ana tēnei wāhanga ka tatauria ngā māka o ngā wāhanga e ono, mai i te tau 1-5. Kātahi ka whakataungia te piro whakamutunga o ngā wāhanga e ono. Hei konei whakaritea ai te putanga, ara, Te Tauhou (very limited), Te Atawhai (limited), Te Ako (Basic), Te Mōhio (elementary), me te Matatau (native-like) mai i te inenga whakarite. Hei muri mai ko te āta wetewete haere me te whakamārama haere i ngā kōrero i puta. Nā te mea, ko ngā tūpou tangata noa ka tirohia i konei, kāore ētahi atu whakamārama o ō rātou reo e kōrerotia ana ki konei.

Tokorua ngā kaiwhiri nā rāua ngā whakatau, ā, kua taunga kē ki tēnei mahi, he matatau hoki ki te kaupapa me te reo Māori. Kei te Papatau 3 ngā raraunga whakaahua (descriptive statistics) te whakaaturanga o ngā putanga o ia ākonga i whakatauria e ngā kaiwhiri mō ngā wāhanga e ono o te reo mā te whakaputa kōrero reo ā-waha. E 4 ngā wā i whakawhiwhia te piro mutunga rawa (maximum), arā, te 24. Kotahi noa te wā i whakawhiwhia te piro itinga

rawa (minimum), ara te 6. Ko te 17.77 te tau toharite (mean), ko te 17.11. Ko te 4.66 te ine mahora (standard deviation). Otirā, 18 te iti ki te nui (range).

Ripanga 5: *Ngā pūtanga Kaiaka Reo ā-Waha*

Tuakiri ākongā	Whakaputa reo	Wetereo	Kupu	Whaka-takotoranga	Whaka-takotoranga Māori	Rāutaki reo-ā-hinengaro	Piro
1	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	12.00
2	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	24.00
3	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	24.00
4	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	1.00	6.00
5	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	12.00
6	3.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	13.00
7	2.00	2.00	3.00	3.00	2.00	2.00	14.00
8	3.00	2.00	3.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	14.00
9	3.00	2.00	2.00	3.00	2.00	3.00	15.00
10	3.00	2.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	17.00
11	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	2.00	3.00	17.00
12	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	18.00
13	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	18.00
14	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	18.00
15	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	18.00
16	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	18.00
17	4.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	19.00
18	4.00	3.00	3.00	3.00	4.00	4.00	21.00
19	4.00	3.00	3.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	22.00
20	4.00	3.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	23.00
21	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	24.00
22	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	4.00	24.00

Tau toharite (Mean) 3.14 2.77 2.95 3.00 2.91 3.00 17.77

Tau waenga (Median) 3.00 3.00 3.00 3.00 3.00 3.00 18.00

Ine mahora Standard Deviation 0.83 0.81 0.79 0.82 0.92 0.87 4.77

Inenga whānui (Range) 3.00 3.00 3.00 3.00 3.00 3.00 18.00

Mōkito (Minimum) 1.00 1.00 1.00 1.00 1.00 1.00 6.00

Mōrahi (Maximum) 4.00 4.00 4.00 4.00 4.00 4.00 24.00

## Te Matapakinga

Heoi anō, kia hoki ake ki ngā pātai me te mahara ake ahakoa ngā raraunga kua whakatakotoria ki runga ake nei, ko te kaupapa ake o tēnei tuhinga ko te titiro ki tā rātou whakamahi i ngā tūpou ā-tangata. E whai mai nei ngā pātai i runga i te whakapae e hē ana te whakamahi i ngā tūpou tangata.

1. He aha ngā tūpou tangata e whakamahia ana?
2. Pēhea te tika, te hē o te whakamahinga?
3. Ko wai e whakamahi ana?
4. Pēhea rawa te tika, te hē o te whakamahinga?

Kei te Ripanga 6 ngā whakamahinga tūpou tangata. O ēnei whakamahinga 241, e 21 ngā whakamahinga hē o ngā tūpou nei. O aua 241, e 21 noa iho ngā whakamahinga hē. Heoi, kia tirohia ake e tātou ētahi.

Ko “rāua”, te tūpou ā tangata i tino whakamahi nuitia: 114 ngā whakamahinga a te 17 (77.3%) ākongā o te kāhui 22; Tokorima (22.7%) kāore i whakamahi i te tūpou. 113 ngā whakamahinga tika, kotahi te whakamahinga hē.

Ko “ia” te tūpou ā-tangata tuarua i tino whakamahi nuitia: 36 ngā whakamahinga a te 15 (68.2%) ākongā o te kāhui 22; Tokowhiti (31.8%) kāore i whakamahi i te tūpou. I tika katoa ngā whakamahinga.

Heoi anō, hei muri mai i nui ake ngā wā kāore i whakamahia ngā tūpou ā-tangata. Hei tauira: Ko “rātou” te tūpou ā-tangata tuatoru i tino whakamahia: 28 ngā whakamahinga a te 10 (45.5%) ākongā o te kāhui 22; Tekau mā rua (54.5%) kāore i whakamahi i te tūpou. 23 ngā whakamahinga tika, e 5 ngā whakamahinga hē.

Haere ake i te whakamahinga o ngā tūpou ā-tangata nei kōrua/kourua, au/ahau, māua, tāua, koe, mātou, tātou, koutou e heke ana te whakamahi a ngā tauira, e piki ana te kore whakamahi, otirā, tae noa atu ki te kore whakamahi i te tūpou ā-tangata “koutou”.



### Ripanga 6: Te whakamahinga tūpou ā-tangata.

Tūpou	Te katoa	Ngā ākongā i whakamahi	Ngā ākongā i whakamahi	Ngā ākongā kāore i whakamahi	Ngā ākongā kāore i whakamahi	Tika	hē
rāua	114	17	77.3%	5	22.7%	113	1
ia	36	15	68.2%	7	31.8%	36	
rātou	28	10	45.5%	12	54.5%	23	5
kōrua/ kourua	13	8	36.4%	14	63.6%	6	7
au/ahau	15	6	27.3%	16	72.7%	15	
māua	18	6	27.3%	16	72.7%	15	3
tāua	8	5	22.7%	17	77.3%	7	1
koe	4	4	18.2%	18	81.8%	4	
mātou	4	2	9.1%	20	90.9%	0	4
tātou	1	1	4.5%	21	95.5%	1	
koutou	0	0	0.0%	22	100.0%	0	0
Piro	241	22	22	168		220	21

Kāore i whakamahia he tātaritanga ine pānga (correlation analysis) kia kitea ai ngā pānga o ngā putanga tūpou ā-tangata ki ngā piro katoa o te whakamātautau Kaiaka Reoreo ā-Waha ki te Motu. Kia mahara ake arā noa atu ngā tikanga reo i whakamātautia e taua aromatawaitanga, arā, ko te whakataunga whakaputa kōrero, te wetereo, te kupu, te whakatakotoranga, te whakatakotoranga Māori, me ngā rautaki reo ka whakamahia e te hinengaro. Koinei noa tētahi tīpakotanga i raro i te wetereo mai i ngā kōrero ā-waha a ngā tauira.

Nā reira, kua kōrerotia i konei ētahi o ngā mahi a Te Huarahi Māori o Te Kura Akoranga me te Tauwhiro Tangata o Te Whare Wānanga o Tāmaki-makau-rau kia ea ai ōna whāinga reo mō ōna ākongā ka haramai kia whakangungua rātou hei kaiako whakaako mā te reo Māori ki ngā kura reo Māori a ōna wā. Ko tana hōtaka whakangungu tērā, ko Ngā Paerewa Pouako Paetahi: Aotearoa me te TātaiReo tērā a Te Matatū, ā, ko te aromatawai Kaiaka Reoreo ā-Waha tērā e tauira atu nei i tētahi tūāhuatanga ka taea te whai hei whakatinana atu i te kaupapa whakaako ākongā ki te reo Māori.

## Ngā Tohutoro

Barlow, C. (1990). *Me ako taatou i te reo Māori*. Orakei: Uniprint.

Biggs, B. (1992). *Let's learn Māori*: Uniprint.

Durie, M. (2004). *Māori achievement: Anticipating the Learning Environment Paper presented at the IV Hui Taumata Mātauranga, Taupo, NZ*. Paper presented at the Fourth Hui Taumata Mātauranga, Taupo, New Zealand. [http:// www.massey.ac.nz /massey/learning/departments/centres-research/te-mata-o-te-tau/ publications/publications\\_home.cfm](http://www.massey.ac.nz/massey/learning/departments/centres-research/te-mata-o-te-tau/publications/publications_home.cfm)

Edmonds, C., Roberts, N., Keegan, P., Houia, W., & Dale. (2013). *Kaiaka Reo: Reo-ā-waha ki te motu*. Wellington.

Education Council, N. Z. (2015). *TātaiReo*. Wellington: New Zealand Teachers Council.

Education, M. o. (2015). *Māori education*. Ministry of Education Retrieved from <http://www.educationcounts.govt.nz/data-services/directories/maori-medium-schools>

Matatū Aotearoa, E. C. N. Z. (2010 (amended June 2013, 2014, July 2015)). Approval, review and monitoring processes and requirements for initial teacher education programmes. Wellington.

Matatū Aotearoa, E. C. N. Z. (2015). *Ngā paerewa pouako paetahi Māori*. Wellington: Te Matatū: Aotearoa.

Ministry of Education. (2000). *Tikanga a iwi i roto i te marautanga o Aotearoa*. Wellington: Learning Media

Waitangi Tribunal. (1986). *Te reo Māori claim*. Wellington: Government Press Retrieved from <http://www.waitangi-tribunal.govt.nz/reports/>.

## *Tuturu whakamaua ko te kupu: Te whanaketanga o ngā puna kupu o te pāngarau me te tikanga ā-iwi*

Tākuta Tony Trinick  
Te Whānau ā Apanui

rāua ko

Hēmi Dale  
Te Rarawa, Te Aupōuri

### **Te Whakarāpopototanga**

Mō te kotahi rau rua tekau tau i muri mai i te whakaturetanga o te Ture Mātauranga i te tau 1867 i whakawhāititia te whakamahinga o te reo ki ētahi wāhi noa iho pēnā i te marae, i te whare karakia, i ētahi rohe me ētahi kāinga noa iho. Nō te tīmatanga o Te Kōhanga Reo, te Kura Kaupapa Māori me ngā kura rumakanga huri noa i te motu i whakatuwheratia ngā kūaha o te mātauranga ki te reo Māori. Me te aha, ka tīmatatia te whakariterite me te hangahanga i ngā kupu ka hiahiatia mō ngā kaupapa ako o te kura.

I roto i tēnei whakapuakanga ka whakataurititia, ka whakatairititia hoki, te whanaketanga o ngā puna kupu o ngā kaupapa ako o te pāngarau me te tikanga ā iwi mō ngā kura whakaako mā te huarahi o te reo Māori. Ka tirohia ētahi o ngā take reo me ngā taukumekumetanga i puea ake, tae atu ki ngā rautaki waihanga kupu, mā wai e waihanga kupu hoki.

### **Te Whakatakinga**

Kei te ārohi tēnei pepa ki ngā take me ngā taukumekume i pupū ake i te waihangatanga o ngā kupu mō ngā marau ā-motu mō ngā kura e whakaako mā te huarahi o te reo Māori. Ka āta tirohia, ka whakatairitea ngā take i pā atu ki te waihangatanga o ngā puna kupu mō te marautanga pāngarau me te tikanga ā-iwi. Kei te noho te whanaketanga o ngā kupu marautanga nei i roto i te kaupapa whānui o te whakarauora reo Māori i ngā tau 30 kua hori ake nei. I puea ake te kaupapa o te whakarauora reo i te 1970-80 i runga i ngā māharahara ki te tūranga mōrearea o te reo Māori (Benton, 1971, 1981), kei korehāhā hoki te reo Māori. Ahakoa i kōrero Māori tonu ētahi whānau noho tuawhenua tae noa ki te 1950, ko te hekenga a te iwi Māori ki ngā tāone ki te kimi mahi tētahi o ngā tino take i whawhati te reo i waenga i

ngā whānau (Harlow, 2005). Nā reira, i huri ai ngā whānau ki te kōrero reo Ingarihi nō te mea koinā te reo anake o te wāhi mahi ki rō tāone. Ko tētahi take anō i noho mōrearea te reo Māori, ko te kaupapa here a te Kāwanatanga kia kōrerotia te reo Pākehā anake ki roto i ngā kura katoa mai i te tau 1860 tae atu ki te tekau tau o 1980 (Penetito, 2010). Nā konā i whakaakona ai ngā kaupapa o te pāngarau me te tikanga ā-iwi i roto i te reo Pākehā anake. Nā tēnei kaupapa here aupēhi, kāhore te reo i whai wāhi ki te tupu harangote pērā i te reo Ingarihi me ērā atu o ngā reo matua o te ao.

Ko te kaupapa i tino kipakipa i te whakarauora i te reo i te 1980, ko te aranga mai o ngā kura e whakaako ana mā te huarahi o te reo Māori, pērā i te kōhanga reo, te kura kaupapa Māori, te karaehe rumaki me ngā whare kura. Arā noa atu, arā noa atu, ngā tuhinga mō te hītori o te kōhanga reo (Hohepa, 1990; Royal Tangaere, 2012), te kura kaupapa Māori (Nepe, 1991) me ngā wānanga Māori (Waitangi Tribunal, 1999). Heoi, ko te aranga o tēnei tuhinga ko te huarahi i takahia e ngā kaiwhanake o ngā kupu o te pāngarau me te tikanga ā-iwi, ka tahi, ngā take reo i uruparetia, ka rua, ā, tuatoru, ko ngā take reo kei te noho tārewa tonu, pērā i te wāhi ki ngā kupu ā-iwi i roto i ngā marau ā-motu.

I mua i te taenga mai o te Pākehā ki Aotearoa i paiheretia te mātauranga o te iwi Māori ki ōna anō horopaki, ki ōna anō marau. He momo pāngarau a ō tātau tīpuna pēra i te ine, te tātai, te whakatau wāhi noho. Otirā, i noho ēnei mātauranga i roto i ō rātou ake kaupapa, arā, te whakaterere waka moana, te whakatū whare, te aha kē atu kia ora ai te whānau (Riini & Riini, 1993). I pērā anō te kaupapa o te tikanga ā-iwi. Kāhore he marau tikanga ā-iwi i mua i te taenga mai o te Pākehā. Ko ngā mātauranga mō ngā mahi a te tangata i kōtuituitia i roto i ngā mahi o ia rā, i whakaatatia hoki i roto i ngā tikanga me ngā pāhekohekotanga a te tangata. Nō te taenga mai o te Pākehā i tīmatatia ai te wehewehe me te whakaako i ngā kaupapa ako pērā i te pāngarau, te tikanga ā-iwi, te pūtaiao me te toi i roto i te kura. He kaupapa o nāia tonu nei ngā marautanga Māori a pāngarau rāua ko tikanga ā-iwi i whānau mai ai i te tekau tau o ngā 1980. I waihangatia mai ēnei kaupapa hei tautoko i ngā mahi whakarauora reo a ngā kura reo Māori kua whakaheke tōtā ki te whakaako tamariki mā te huarahi o te reo Māori i roto i ngā toru tekau tau kua pahure ake nei. I roto i te waihanga kupu mō te reo e mōrearea ana, he rahi tonu ngā mahi matatini hei wānanga mai, arā te tikanga o te kupu, te kohikohi kupu, ngā rautaki waihanga kupu, hei whakakotahi anō hoki i te reo o ngā marau.

Hei aha? Hei painga mō te whakaako i ngā marau e rua mā te huarahi o te reo Māori. Engari, i roto i te whawhai ki te whakatau kupu kua ara mai ētahi taukumekume. Ka tiro ki ēnei taukumekume ā kō ake nei. Ināianei ka tiro ki te kōrero paki mō te whanaketanga o ngā kupu i te ao hurihuri nei.

### **Te Whanaketanga o ngā Kupu Marautanga**

I te tīmatanga o te whakaako mā te huarahi o te reo Māori i te 1980, kāore he marau motuhake, he ruarua noa iho hoki ngā rauemi hei tautoko i te ako me te whakaako (Benton, 1984). I taua wā, kāore he marautanga ā-motu, ā-reo Māori hoki. I whai atu ngā kura i ngā marau reo Pākehā kē. Nā reira, i riro mā tēnā kura me tōna hapori te mahi waihanga kupu, waihanga rauemi, waihanga marau ā-kura hoki ki tāna ake rautaki. Ko tētahi āhua o te waihanga kupu i aua wā ko te urunga mai o ngā kaumātua, o ngā tāngata matatau ki te reo. I te hekenga o ngā tau, i mimiti haere tēnei hunga.

I te tīmatanga, i ngā tau 1980, ka whakaritea e ētahi pouako he puna kupu mō ngā marau nei e ea ai ngā hiahia o ia rā, o ia rā (Barton, Fairhall, Trinick, 1998). Nō reira, mō ērā e whakaako ana i ngā marau nei, i ētahi wā, ka hangaia ngā kupu i hiahiatia i te rā i mua tonu i te akoranga i te mea ka kore ērā kupu i tērā wā. Ahakoa he painga i roto i te whakawhānui i te puna kupu o ngā ākongā, ko tētahi whakaaro kē, he ruarua te wā ka rangona kupu pāngarau motuhake, nā reira kia kotahi anake te kupu. I ētahi wā, ka wareware hoki te kaiako ki te kupu i whakamahia i te akoranga i te rā i mua mai (Trinick, 2015). Ehara tēnei i te tikanga tika hei whakaako mātauranga ki ngā ākongā, arā mā te reo tīkokikoki. Heoi, tae atu ki te 1990, ko ngā rauemi reo Māori anake, ko ngā kupu motuhake nā tēnā takiwā, nā tēnā kura rānei i waihanga hei āwhina i a rātau anō ki te whakarauora i te reo i ō rātau ake hapori.

I te putanga o ngā puna kupu rerekē a tēnā takiwā, a tēnā, i tino māharahara ai ētahi mātanga reo, ētahi tari Kāwana, pērā i te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori ki te tika o ētahi o ngā kupu me ngā pūnaha kupu (Trinick, 2015). Ko te take o tō rātau māharahara, kāore te nuinga o ngā kaihangā kupu e whai atu i ngā tikanga i whakatakotoria e te Taura Whiri i taua wā. Ko tētahi tikanga nui, ko te whakakore i ngā kupu Pākehā i te reo Māori, ahakoa he ororeo (*phonology*) Māori tōna, pērā i te whika, i te kaute, i te meiha, i te aha kē atu. Ko tā te Taura Whiri me ahu mai te kupu i te puna kupu reo Māori (Harlow, 1993), ahakoa ka whiwhi tikanga

hou nō te ao whānui. He taukume nui tēnei, nā te mea mō te 100 tau nui ake, ko te rautaki matua i whakamahia e ngā mātua tīpuna kia waihanga kupu hou, ko te whakawhiti kupu nō reo kē me te hoatu he ororeo ki te kupu. I taua wā, he nui aua momo kupu e noho ana ki te reo Māori. Ko tētahi take anō, i tīmata mai ngā tamariki ki te whakamahi i ngā kupu hou i waihangatia mō ngā marau nei ki ngā horopaki reo o ia rā, engari e hē ana. Ko tētahi tauira, ko te whakamahi i ngā kupu pāngarau pērā i te ‘tau āe-positive number’ mō te kōrero ‘āe’, arā, ‘*positive talk*’ (Barton et al. 1998). Ka mau te wehi!

He māharahara nō ngā mātanga marau hoki ki te tikanga pāngarau o ētahi o ngā kupu, arā te kupu 'toki' mō te ‘*axis*’ i roto i te pāngarau. Nō muri kē, nā te tautoko a Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori i ngā mātanga pāngarau, i whakakaohia ngā kupu kē o tēnā takiwā, o tēnā kura kia kotahi te rārangi kupu ōkawa. I whakaritea hoki kia pūnahanaha ngā kupu, kia kitea te pānga, te honotanga kei waenganui i ngā kupu. Ahakoa te painga o tēnei ki te akoako me ngā marau ā-motu, i wero mai ētahi, ka pēhea nei ngā reo ā-iwi (Reedy, 2000).

I muri mai, i te putanga o te marautanga ā-motu i te tau 1995, i nui haere te puna kupu mō ngā marau. Otirā, nā te āhua o te whakahaere kirimana o aua wā, i noho wehewehe ngā rōpū tuhi marau. Nā kona, i tino rerekē ai ētahi o ngā kupu o tēnā marau, ahakoa te ōrite o te whakaaro.

I te haerenga o ngā tau, i whānui ake te puna kupu mō ngā marau i te putanga mai o ngā kaupapa o te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga pērā i te Poutama Tau me ētahi atu kaupapa pāngarau i roto i ngā rua tekau tau kua pahure ake nei (Trinick, 2015). Ināia tonu nei kei te waihanga kupu mō ngā whakamātautau o te wharekura, te NCEA kia ahei ngā ākonga ki te mahi i ngā marau mā te huarahi o te reo Māori. Nā reira, mai i te putanga o ia kaupapa e tautoko ana i ngā marau, kua nui haere te tipu o ngā kupu nei.

### *Ngā Tukanga Waihanga Kupu: Te Rerekētanga i waenganui Marau*

I mua mai i te urunga o te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga me te Taura Whiri, i riro mā tēnā kura, mā tēnā whānau te tikanga waihanga kupu. Nā reira, i ngā 1980, he āhua ōrite te tukanga waihanga kupu o tēnā marau, o tēnā. Engari i te haeretanga o te wā, i tino pūnahanaha (*systematic*) ake te haere o te waihanga kupu pāngarau i te tikanga ā-iwi. He nui ake te mana pāngarau i te tikanga ā-iwi i te ao Pākehā. Kei te Tāhūhū o te Mātauranga he rautaki ā-motu

kia pai ake te akoranga o te pāngarau me te reo matatini (Trinick, 2015). Karekau he rautaki ā-motu pērā mō te tikanga ā-iwi. Nā reira, i runga i te mana o te pāngarau i te ao Pākehā he nui ake te putea me ngā rauemi i takohatia e te Kāwanatanga kia tautoko i te kaupapa.

I riro mā ngā mātanga pāngarau ngā kirimana mai i te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga kia rangahau i ngā kupu kia puta papakupu. Ki ētahi mātanga whakamahere reo o te ao whānui, ko te putanga o te papakupu tētahi kaupapa nui hei āwhina i te ako, hei pupuri hoki i te mātauranga o te hāpori (Liddicoat, 2005). Tae noa ki tēnei wā, kāore anō kia puta tētahi mea motuhake mō te tikanga ā-iwi. Hui tahi ai ngā mātanga whakaako pāngarau ki te waihanga kupu i mua mai i te urunga o te Taura Whiri. Nā reira, i te urunga o Te Taura Whiri ki te kaupapa, kua waia kē ngā mātanga pāngarau ki tēnei tūmomo mahi. Nā konā, i mahi tahi ngā mātanga pāngarau me te Te Taura Whiri ki te whakakotahi kupu, kua ko te Taura Whiri anake. Ko te painga o tēnei ko te whakawhānui i te mōhiotanga o te hunga matatau ki ngā tikanga me ngā rautaki o te waihanga kupu. He nui atu ngā kaupapa pāngarau kua utuhia e te kāwanatanga kia tuhi rauemi, kia whakahaere wānanga hei hiki i te mātauranga pāngarau o te hunga kaiako. Mai i ia kaupapa kua puta kupu hou, kua whai wāhi ngā mātanga ki te wānanga i ia putanga kupu. Ahakoa kua whanake ake te puna kupu ināianei kia taea ai te whakaako i ngā marau e rua ki ngā taumata teitei o te kura tuarua – he nui ngā take, ngā taukumekume kua puta mai.

### **Ngā Taukumekume Whakarauora Reo mā te Marau ā-Motu**

Kei roto i ngā tikanga o te whakarauora i te reo, kua whakahouhia, kua whakawhānuitia te reo kia āhei te whakaako i te pāngarau me te tikanga ā-iwi. Heoi anō, kua puta ētahi tino māharahara ki te whakakotahitanga o ngā kupu kia taea ai te whakaako marau o te ao hou nei.

#### *Ngā Tikanga o ngā Rautaki Waihanga Kupu i muri mai i te 1980*

Nō mua mai i te 1980, ko te tikanga waihanga kupu a ngā tīpuna ko te whakawhiti kupu mai i te reo Pākehā, te reo Wīwī rānei ki te reo Māori, engari ka huri te ororeo (*phonology*) kia Māori ai, arā, motokā (*motorcar*), wiki (*week*), tiamu (*jam*), rūma (*room*). Heoi anō, i te putanga o te Taura Whiri, i tino rerekē ngā rautaki waihanga kupu hou. Ko tētahi rautaki, ka Māori tonu te kupu, engari ka huri i te tikanga o te kupu Māori kia whiwhi ai i te tikanga o te

kupu Pākehā, arā 'whenu' mō te 'cosine'. Ko te ngoikoretanga o tēnei, kua whakaheke i te ngāwaritanga o te ākonga kia whakawhiti kia reo kē i ngā taumata teitei o te ako. Ki te haere ngā ākonga o te wharekura ki te whare wānanga, ko te reo Pākehā anake te reo kawē i te pāngarau. Nā reira, kua whakatauria atu ētahi iwi taketake o te ao i te tikanga kia rerekē te ororeo anake o ngā kupu motuhake o ngā marau pērā i te pāngarau kia ngawari te whakawhiti reo (Hinton & Hale, 2001).

Heoi anō, mō te whakarauora ake i te reo Māori, ko te tino rautaki waihanga kupu hou i muri mai i te 1980, ko te whakaoho i ngā kupu Māori roa rawa ētahi e noho ngū ana, kāore e whakamahia ana. Tēnā pea, ko te take e pēnei ana te rautaki waihanga kupu hou i whakatakotoria e te Taura Whiri, ko te nohonga mōrearea o te reo Māori (Harlow, 1993). Ahakoa kua mutu te Taura Whiri ki te waihanga kupu mō ngā marau ā-motu, kei te ora tonu tēnei rautaki, arā te whakamahi kupu i te puna reo Māori me te whakawhānau i tōna tikanga kia whiwhi tikanga o te marautanga.

#### *Ngā whāinga reo e tukituki ana*

I te putanga mai o ngā marau ā-motu, i tīmata mai te whakakotahi kupu kia ahei ki te whakaako ā-motu te marau nei, kia rite ngā whakamātautau ā-motu, te aha kē atu. Ka whakapono ngā mātanga pāngarau ko te mea nui kia mārama ai ngā ākonga ki te reo o te marau ahakoa nō tēhea iwi, ahakoa tēhea takiwā e noho ana te ākonga, nā te mea he kaupapa ā-motu. Engari, ka tukituki tēnei whāinga reo ā-motu ki ngā whāinga reo ā-iwi, arā te whakarauora reo ā-iwi (Trinick, 2015). Ki ētahi iwi, me reo ā-iwi te reo o ō rātau kura (Reedy, 2000). Ki te whakakotahi i ngā kupu mō ngā marau, tēnā pea ka tango te kupu i tōna horopaki tuturu, arā, ki ētahi iwi he kupu kē mō tēnā mahi, mō tēnā mahi. Ahakoa kāore i te tino nui ngā rerekētanga kei waenganui i ngā reo ā-iwi, ki ngā iwi o Aotearoa, ko tō rātau reo tētahi o ngā tino tuakiri. Nā reira, kia tino whai take te whakarauora i te reo Māori, me aro ngātahi ki ngā hiahia reo o te iwi me te marau ā-motu mō ngā kura – ehara tēnei i te mahi ngāwari.

#### *Te tauawhiawhi, te huri ahurea rānei*

Kia ahei ki te whakaako i ngā marau ā-motu hou, kua ko te whakahoutanga o ngā kupu anake te mahi. I te wā ka whakawhānuitia te puna kupu o ngā marau, ka whakarerekēhia hoki te tikanga o te kupu. Ko te tauawhiawhi, ko te tautoko tēnei rautaki i te whakarauora reo.



Otirā, ki te whiwhi tikanga o te ao kē, tēnā pea ka whakarerekē i ngā whakaaro Māori. Kī ētahi kāore tēnei i te pai. I roto i te pāngarau, he nui ngā honotanga kei waenganui i ngā whakaaro, i ngā rawa, i ngā whakaaturanga. Kāore he raru i roto i reo Pākehā kia mahia ngā kupu 'relationship' hei kupu honohono – ahakoa te horopaki. Engari, kāore i te tika kia mahia ngā kupu 'whanaungatanga' mō aua hononga i te ao Māori (Trinick, 2015). Me waiho taua puna kupu mā ngā 'whanaugatanga' tangata. Ki te whakamahi i ngā kupu pērā hei hono whakaaro, tēnā pea ka huri, ka whakarerekē haere te tirohanga o te iwi taketake.

#### *Kei a wai te mana waihanga kupu hou?*

Ko tētahi atu take nui mō ngā reo e noho mōrearea ana pērā i te reo Māori o tēnei wā, ko wai mā ngā kaiwhiri, ngā kaihanganga kupu hou. I te tuatahi ki Aotearoa i ngā tau 1980 nā te hapori me ngā kaiako o ngā kura tēnei mahi. I te putanga o te Taura Whiri i te 1990 i riro ki a rātau te mana whakahou, whakatau hoki i ngā kupu hou mō ngā kura. Engari kāore te Taura Whiri i te mahi i tēnei momo mahi mō te reo ā-kura ināianei. Kua whakawhiti i ā rātau ārohi ki te whakawhanake i te reo Māori ki ngā hapori me ngā kāinga (Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori, 2009). Kua heke tēnei mahi ki te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga me ōna kaiwhakahaere kirimana (Trinick, 2015). Heoi anō, kua pakari haere te hunga mātanga pāngarau ki te mahi i tēnei mahi.

#### *Ngā wawata o te kura iwi Māori ki te kura Pākehā*

Kei te whakaatu te kōrero o te waihanga kupu mō ngā marau ā-motu i te taupatupatu nui kei waenganui i ngā hiahia me ngā wawata o te hapori kura reo Māori ki ēra o te Kāwanatanga. He nui atu ngā rauemi kua riro i te marau pāngarau i te tikanga ā-iwi, nā te mea he nui atu te mana pāngarau e ai ki te Kāwanatanga. Ka kaha tautoko mai te Kāwana i te pāngarau i ērā atu marau nā te hononga ki te ohanga (*economy*) me te mākete (Apple, 2004). Ka whakaaro hoki rātau he pakari te hononga kei waenganui i te āheinga o ngā ākongā ki te mahi pāngarau me te pakari o te ohanga. Heoi anō, kia riro i ngā whiriwhiringa mō ngā marau ā-motu ki te hapori whakarauora i te reo Māori, ka ahatia? Tēnā pea, ko te hiahia o ngā hapori kura reo Māori kia nui atu te mana o te tikanga ā-iwi?

## Ngā Tohutoro

- Apple, M. (2004). Creating difference: Neo-liberalism, neo-conservatism and the politics of educational reform. *Educational Policy*, 18(1), 12–44.
- Barton, B., Fairhall, U., & Trinick, T. (1998). Tikanga reo tatai: Issues in the development of a Māori mathematics register. *For the Learning of Mathematics* (18 February), 3–9.
- Benton, R. (1979). *Who speaks Māori in New Zealand*. Wellington, New Zealand: New Zealand Council for Educational Research.
- Benton, R. (1981). *The flight of the Amokura: Oceanic languages and formal education in the Pacific*. Wellington, New Zealand: New Zealand Council for Educational Research.
- Benton, R. (1984). Bilingual education and the survival of the Māori language. *The Journal of the Polynesian Society*, 93(3), 247–266.
- Harlow, R. (1993). A science and mathematics terminology for Māori. In E. McKinley & P. Waiti (Eds.), *SAMEpapers* (pp. 124–137). Hamilton: Centre for Science, Mathematics and Technology Education Research, University of Waikato.
- Harlow, R. (2005). Māori: Introduction. In A. Beel, R. Harlow & D. Starks (Eds.), *Languages of New Zealand* (pp. 59–66). Wellington, New Zealand: Victoria University Press.
- Hinton, L., & Hale, K. (2001). *The green book of language revitalisation in practice*. San Diego, CA: Academic Press.
- Hohepa, M. (1990). Te Kohanga Reo hei tikanga ako i te Reo Maori: Te Kohanga Reo as a context for language learning. (Unpublished Marsters thesis) Department of Education. Auckland, NZ; The University of Auckland.
- Liddicoat, A. J. (2005). Corpus planning: Syllabus and materials development. In E. Hinkel (Ed.), *Handbook of research in second language teaching and learning* (pp. 993–1012). Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum.
- Nepe, T. (1991). *E hao nei e tēnei reanga te toi Huarewa Tupuna: Kaupapa Māori, an educational intervention system* (Unpublished MA thesis). University of Auckland, New Zealand.
- Penetito, W. (2010). *What's Māori about Māori education?* Wellington, New Zealand: Victoria University Press.
- Riini, M., & Riini, S. (1993). Historical perspectives of Māori and mathematics. *Pāngarau: Māori mathematics and education* (pp. 16–20). Wellington, New Zealand: Ministry of Māori Development.
- Reedy, T. (2000). Te reo Māori: The past 20 years and looking forward. *Oceanic Linguistics*, 39(1), 157–169.
- Royal Tangaere, A. (2012). *Te hokinga ki te Ūkaipo. A socio-cultural construction of a Māori language development: Kōhanga Reo and Home*. A thesis submitted in fulfilment of the requirements of a Doctor of Philosophy. Auckland, New Zealand, The University of Auckland.
- Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori. (2009). *Guidelines for Māori language orthography*. Wellington, NZ: Author.
- Trinick, T. (2015). *Te reo Tātai: Issues in the development of a lexicon for Māori-medium mathematics*. A thesis submitted in fulfilment of the requirements of a Doctor of Education. Hamilton, New Zealand: University of Waikato.
- The Waitangi Tribunal (1999). *The Wananga capital establishment report 718*. Waitangi Tribunal Report 199. Wellington, New Zealand: Waitangi Tribunal.